

An open book with a religious illustration. The illustration depicts the Four Horsemen of the Apocalypse on the left, with a large white Lamb of God on the right. The text 'The book of Revelation' is written in the center. The book is open, showing two pages.

The book of

# Revelation

# **Truth for Today Commentary**

**Revelation Volume I (Ch. 1-11)**

**Revelation Volume II (Ch. 12-22)**

**Resource Publications**

**2205 Benton Searcy, AR 72143**

# Contributing Commentary

- Eddie Cloer, D.Min.
- David Stewart, M.A.R.
- Don Shackelford, Th.D.
- Duane Warden, Ph.D.
- David Roper
- Steven Breedlove Ed.D.

# Introduction

- Many people do not care to study the book of Revelation:
  - **People are confused by it.** Revelation is full of unfamiliar words and unusual images.
  - **Far too much sensationalism.** Too many people try to tie the images to the events of today.
  - **Revelation intimidates.** The wide range of interpretations has convinced readers that you can make it mean anything you desire.

# Introduction

- The Message is Simple
  - *“Remain Faithful,  
because we win in the  
end”.*

# **Interpretation of Revelation**

- **We can be certain in only two areas:**
- **1. If the text is simple and clear, we can be confident about that interpretation. (Lampstands)**
- **2. If someone explains a passage that is in contradiction to other passages, we can confidently say, “That interpretation is wrong!”**
- **If a person neglects to study this book, that person will miss the climax of the Bible.**

# Author

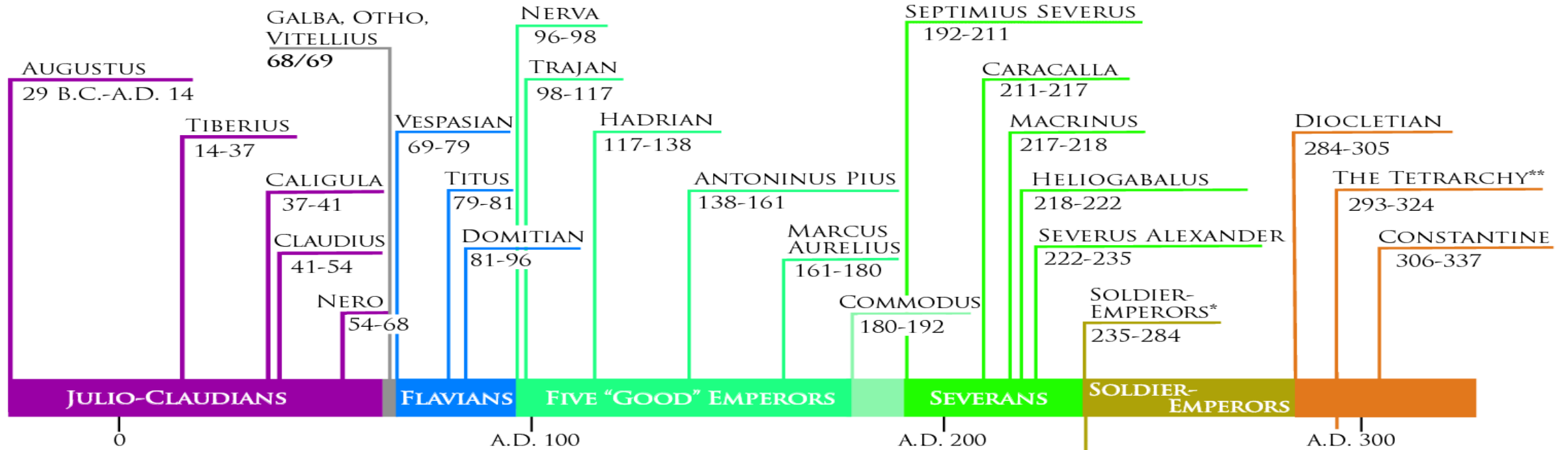
- Revelation 1:1-2 (NASB)
- 1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must soon take place; and He sent and communicated *it* by His angel to His bond-servant John,<sup>2</sup> who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, *even* to all that he saw.

# Date

- **Around A.D. 94-96**
- **During the reign of Domitian**
- **A period of great persecution against the church by the Roman government.**
- **The church at Ephesus was in danger of extinction.**



# Timeline of Roman Emperors



## \*SOLDIER-EMPERORS:

|                                         |                               |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| MAXIMINUS THRAX (235-238)               | CLAUDIUS GOTHICUS (268-270)   |
| GORDIAN III (238-244)                   | AURELIAN (270-275)            |
| PHILIP THE ARAB (244-249)               | M. CLAUDIUS TACITUS (275-276) |
| DECIUS (249-251)                        | PROBUS (276-282)              |
| GALLUS (251-253)                        | CARUS (282-284)               |
| AEMILIANUS (253)                        |                               |
| VALERIAN (253-60) & GALLIENUS (253-268) |                               |

## \*\*THE TETRARCHY:

### 293-305

*Augusti:*

DIOCLETIAN  
MAXIMIAN

*Caesares:*

GALERIUS  
CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS

### 305-324

*Augusti:*

GALERIUS (TO 311)  
CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS (TO 306)

LICENIUS (FROM 308-324)  
MAXIMIAN (307-308; 310)<sup>†</sup>

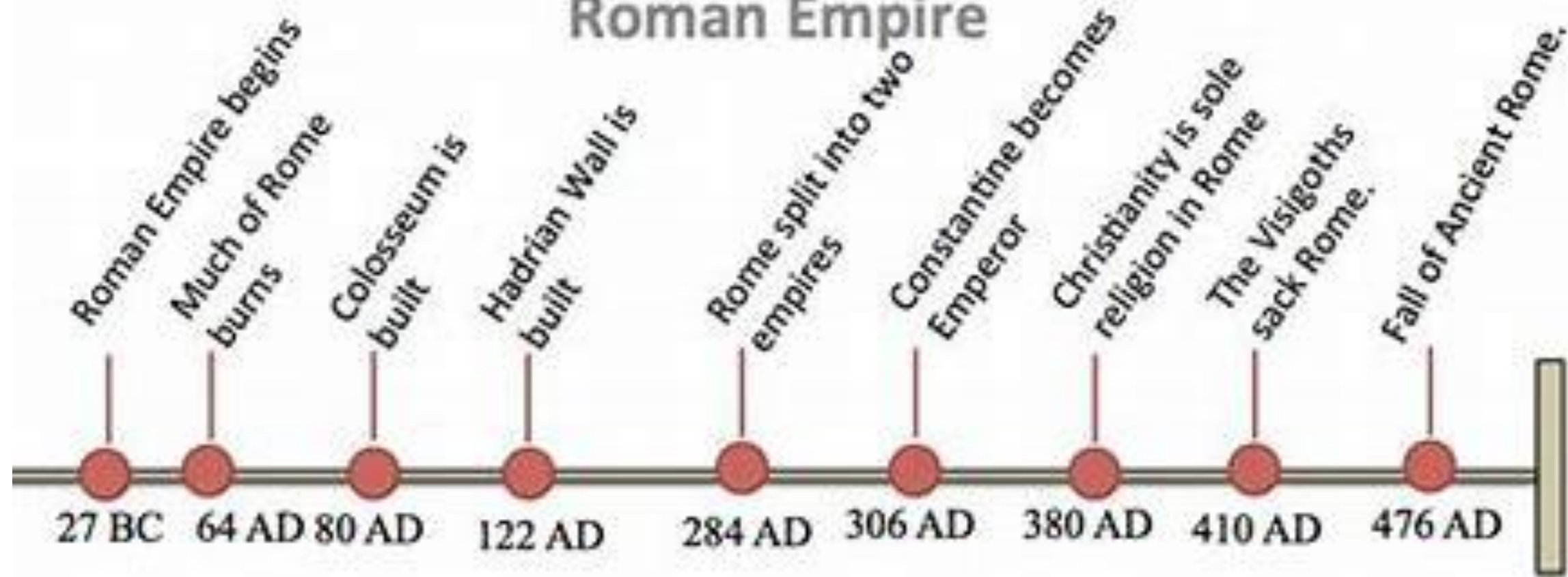
*Caesares:*

MAXIMINUS DAIA (TO 313)  
FLAVIUS VALERIUS SEVERUS (TO 306)  
CONSTANTINE (FROM 306)

(also claimed/received title of AUGUSTUS)  
MAXENTIUS<sup>†</sup> (306-312)  
BASSIANUS (314)

<sup>†</sup> Self-Proclaimed

## Roman Empire



# Location

- **Revelation 1:9 (NASB)**
- <sup>9</sup> I, John, your brother and *fellow partaker in the tribulation* and kingdom and perseverance *which are* in Jesus, was on *the island called Patmos* because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

# Audience

- **Revelation 1:4 (NASB)**
- <sup>4</sup> John to *the seven churches that are in Asia*:  
Grace to you and peace, from Him who is and who was and who is to come, and from the seven Spirits who are before His throne,

# Keys to Understanding

- Do Not Remove The Audience:



# Keys to Understanding

- Always keep in mind the main message:

- *“Remain Faithful,  
because we win in the  
end”.*

# **Keys to Understanding**

- **Descriptions come from a common knowledge of the writer, not always the reader.**
- **Some of this we will not understand until we see it ourselves.**
- **Not all is meant for us to know (Rev. 10:4)**

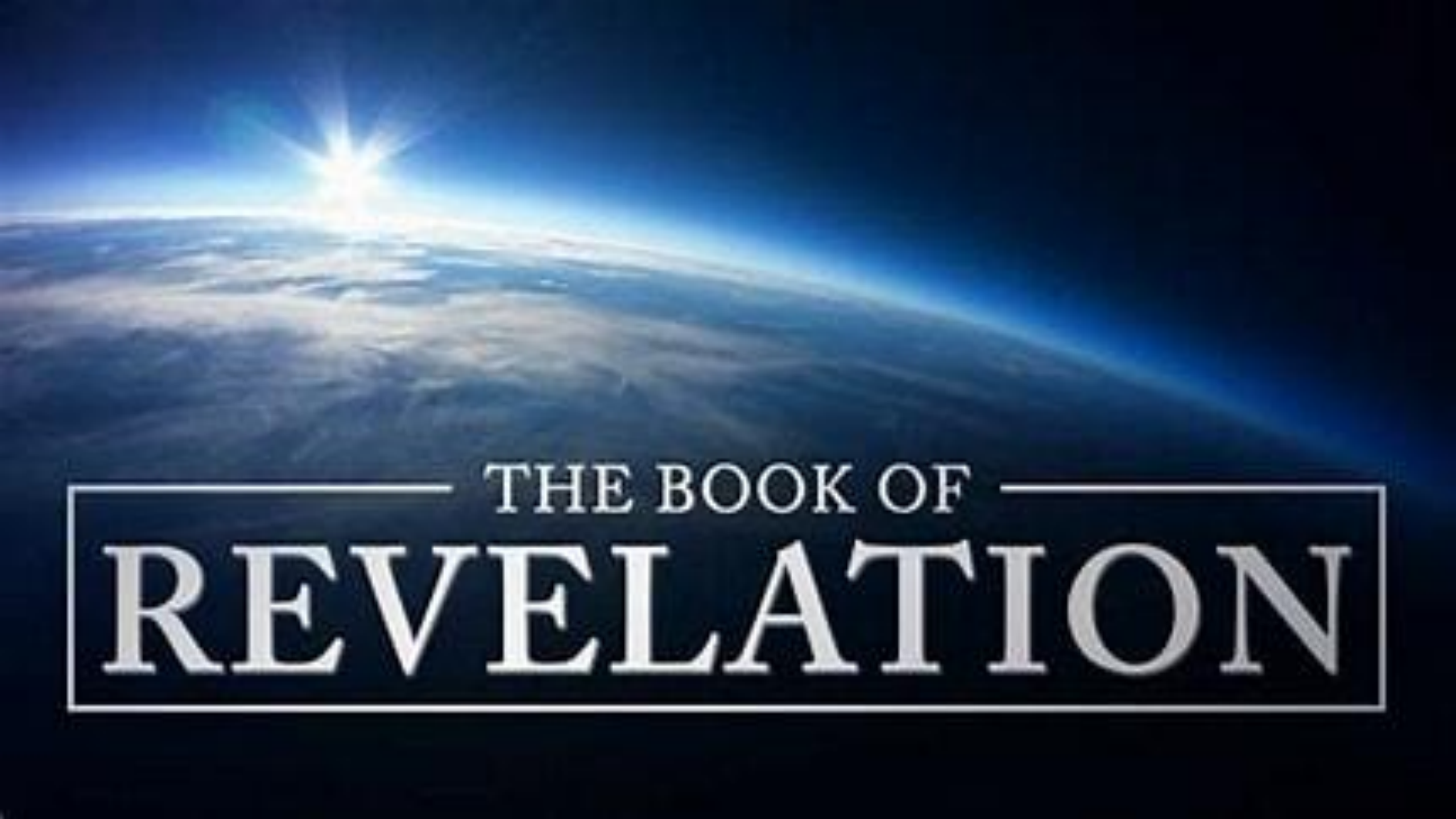
# **Keys to Understanding**

- **Numbers are not actual, they are symbolic (1,000).**
- **There is much reference to Egypt and the Exodus of the Israelites.**
- **Jesus in this Revelation, speaks of things that will shortly come to pass.**
- **Currently, in our day, much of what is spoken of has already taken place.**
- **This is a message of “what is, what was, and what will be.”**



# Keys to Understanding

- Focus on the Main Message
- Don't Remove the Audience
  - Don't get Caught Up in Imagery



THE BOOK OF

# REVELATION

**One Like a Son of  
Man**

**Revelation 1**

# Introduction

- No story brought more comfort to the Jewish people than God bringing their fathers out of Egypt (Ex. 32:11).
- When they were oppressed, God “heard their cry” (Ex. 3:7).
- Similarities between the oppression in Egypt and the oppression by Rome are throughout this book.
- Christians were pleading to God for relief from the oppression of Rome (1:9; 5:8; 6:9, 10; 8:3, 4).
- Revelation was an answer to their prayers (Mounce, 1985).

# Exodus 3:6-9

- <sup>6</sup> And He said, “I am the God of your father—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.” Then Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look at God.
- <sup>7</sup> And the LORD said, “I have certainly seen the oppression of My people who are in Egypt, and have heard their outcry because of their taskmasters, for I am aware of their sufferings.

# Exodus 3:6-9

- <sup>8</sup> So I have come down to rescue them from the power of the Egyptians, and to bring them up from that land to a good and spacious land, to a land flowing with milk and honey, to the place of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

# Exodus 3:6-9

- <sup>9</sup> And now, behold, the cry of the sons of Israel has come to Me; furthermore, I have seen the oppression with which the Egyptians are oppressing them.

# **Egypt and Revelation**

## **Egypt**

- **Slaves in Egypt**
- **Cried to God**
- **God Heard**
- **God Spoke to Moses**
- **Desert**
- **Burning Bush**
- **God Promised Deliverance**

## **Revelation**

- **Persecuted by Rome**
- **Cried to God**
- **God Heard**
- **God Spoke to John**
- **Patmos**
- **The Glorified Lord**
- **God Promised Deliverance**



# **The Revelation of Jesus Christ**

**Revelation 1:1-3**

# Revelation 1:1-3

- **1** The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave Him to show to His bond-servants, the things which must soon take place; (Mt.24:34) and He sent and communicated *it* by His angel to His bond-servant John,

# Facts From Verse 1

1. God gave – the message to Jesus who, in turn, gave it to John.
2. God gave – the message to benefit His “Bond-Servants” (His People) (Rom. 6:17, 18).
3. God gave – the message to show “things which must soon take place” (quickly) (Peterson, 1988).

# Revelation 1:1-3

- <sup>2</sup> who testified to the word of God and to the testimony of Jesus Christ, everything that he saw. <sup>3</sup> Blessed is the one who reads, and those who hear the words of the prophecy and keep the things which are written in it; for the time is near.
  - **Personal guarantee regarding the authenticity of the message.**

# **The Introduction to the Letter**

**Revelation 1:4-8**

# Revelation 1:4-8

- <sup>4</sup> John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne,
- **Indication of Past, Present and Future**

# Revelation 1:4-8

- <sup>5</sup> and from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To Him who loves us and released us from our sins by His blood—<sup>6</sup> and He made us *into* a kingdom, priests to His God and Father—to Him *be* the glory and the dominion forever and ever. Amen.

- **First to conquer death (Rom. 6:9)**

# Revelation 1:4-8

- <sup>7</sup> BEHOLD, HE IS COMING WITH THE CLOUDS, and every eye will see Him, (Jn. 19:32-37) even those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth will mourn over Him. So, it is to be. Amen.
- <sup>8</sup> “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” (Jn. 1:1) says the Lord God, “who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.”



# **What John Heard**

**Revelation 1:9-11**

# Revelation 1:9-11

- <sup>9</sup> I, John, your brother and fellow participant in the tribulation and kingdom and perseverance in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. <sup>10</sup> I was in the Spirit (Mt. 22:43) on the Lord's day, (Acts 10:9, 10) and I heard behind me a loud voice like *the sound* of a trumpet,

# Revelation 1:9-11

- <sup>11</sup> saying, “Write on a scroll what you see and send *it* to the seven churches:  
to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea.”



**Bulgaria**

**Black Sea**

**Greece**

■ **Constantinople  
(Istanbul)**

■ **Nicea**

■ **Gallipoli**

■ **Canakkale**

■ **Troas**

■ **Troy**

● **Pergamum**

● **Thyatira**

● **Sardis**

● **Philadelphia**

● **Laodicea**

● **Smyrna**

● **Ephesus**

■ **Patmos**

**Rhodes**

■ **Antalya**

■ **Perge**

■ **Aspendos**

■ **Tarsus**

■ **Adana**

■ **Antioch**

**Crete**

**Mediterranean  
Sea**

**Cyprus**

**Asia Minor**

■ **Ankara**

■ **Cappadocia**

■ **Konya**

# **Why These Seven Churches**

- 1. Indications are John was the minister of Ephesus before he was exiled.**
- 2. These are the largest churches in the area.**
- 3. Their location makes them perfect to spread the letters to the area.**

# **What John Saw**

**Revelation 1:12-16**

# Revelation 1:12-16

- <sup>12</sup> Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking with me. And after turning I saw seven golden lampstands;

# Revelation 1:12-16

- <sup>13</sup> and in the middle of the lampstands / *saw* one like a son of man, (Mt. 8:20) clothed in a robe reaching to the feet and wrapped around the chest with a golden sash. <sup>14</sup> His head and His hair were white like white wool, like snow; and His eyes were like a flame of fire.



# Revelation 1:12-16

- <sup>15</sup> His feet were like burnished bronze when it has been heated to a glow in a furnace, and His voice was like the sound of many waters. <sup>16</sup> In His right hand He held seven stars, and out of His mouth came a sharp two-edged sword; (Ep. 6:17) and His face was like the sun shining in its strength.

# Revelation 1:12-16

- <sup>17</sup> When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last, <sup>18</sup> and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades. (6:8; 20:13, 14) (Lk. 16:19-31)
  - **Death and Hades cannot hold those who Died in the Lord**

# Revelation 1:12-16

- <sup>19</sup> Therefore write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things. <sup>20</sup> *As for the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.*



Image  
**Jesus**  
Revelation 1

# **What John Felt**

## **Revelation 1:17-20**

# Revelation 1:17-20

- <sup>17</sup> When I saw Him, I fell at His feet like a dead man. And He placed His right hand on me, saying, “Do not be afraid; I am the first and the last,
- **John did not prostrate himself in order to worship; rather, overcome by fear, he collapsed at Jesus’ feet (Is. 6:5; Ezek. 1:28; 3:23; 43:3; Dan. 8:17, 27; 10:8-10; Mk. 17:6; Lk. 5:8; Acts 26:14).**

# Revelation 1:17-20

- <sup>18</sup> and the living One; and I was dead, and behold, I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of death and of Hades.
- **A designation of Deity (Josh. 3:10; Ps. 42:2; 84:2; Hos. 1:10).**

# Revelation 1:17-20

- <sup>19</sup> Therefore write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which will take place after these things.



# Revelation 1:17-20

- <sup>20</sup> *As for* the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in My right hand, and the seven golden lampstands: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.



The book of

# Revelation

## The Seven Churches

# **Letters to the Seven Churches Revelation 2**

# Introduction

- The new Testament is full of letters.
- Twenty-one of the twenty-seven books in the New Testament are letters written to churches and individuals.
- All are expressions of the Lord's love and care for His people.
- In chapters 2 and 3, we find seven letters from Jesus to congregations in Asia Minor.
- These congregations were existing in John's day and do not represent "seven ages of the church."

# Introduction

- **These letters accomplish several purposes.**
- **First, they help to make the book practical.**
- **Without the letters, the challenge in 1:3 to “hear,” and “heed” the things written would mean much less, because chapters 2 and 3 contain more direct commands than the rest of the book.**

# Introduction

- **Second, the letters provide a transition from the visions of chapters 4 through 22 with three focuses from Jesus.**
  - 1. They look back to Chapter 1 with a description of Christ.**
  - 2. They look around at the conditions in John's day and the challenge of each congregation.**
  - 3. They look forward to chapters 4 through 22, the conclusions of the letters contain promises anticipating themes in the remainder of the book.**

# Introduction

- **Most importantly, these letters were essential to the fulfillment of Christ's overall purpose in the book:**
- **He desired to encourage oppressed Christians and to prepare them for even greater persecution.**
- **He wanted to assure them that, in the end, good would triumph.**

# **Ephesus**

## **Revelation 2:1-7**



# Ephesus

- **The most important of the seven cities.**
- **Called the “Jewel of Asia”.**
- **Center of trade for the Romans.**
- **In its structures was massive theater (Acts 19:29, 31), Library of Celsus, temples, bathhouses, gymnasiums and streets.**



# Ephesus 1<sup>st</sup> Century



# Ephesus Today

# Ephesus

- **Paul spent three years planting the church at Ephesus**
- **The Temple of Artemis (Diana) ranked as one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World.**
- **Largest city in Asia having a population of perhaps 300,000 people.**





**Temple of Artemis (Diana)**



# Temple of Artemis (Diana) Today



# Domitian

- Stood 50 feet tall.
- First thing people would see as they entered the city port.
- Before entering the Agora (Marketplace) a person would have to drop a pinch of incense into an incense burner to pledge loyalty to Domitian.





**Entrance  
to Agora**





**Agora  
Today**



# Diana Goddess of Fertility in Ephesus

# Ephesus Rev. 2:1-7

- **2** “To the angel of the church in Ephesus write:
- The One who holds the seven stars in His right hand, the One who walks among the seven golden lampstands, says this:

# Ephesus Rev. 2:1-7

- <sup>2</sup> 'I know your deeds and your labor and perseverance, and that you cannot tolerate evil people, and you have put those who call themselves apostles to the test, and they are not, and you found them *to be* false;

# Ephesus Rev. 2:1-7

- <sup>3</sup> and you have perseverance and have endured on account of My name and have not become weary. <sup>4</sup> But I have *this* against you, that you have left your first love.

# Ephesus Rev. 2:1-7

- <sup>5</sup> Therefore, remember from where you have fallen, and repent, and do the deeds you did at first; or else I am coming to you, and I will remove your lampstand from its place—unless you repent.

# Ephesus Rev. 2:1-7

- <sup>6</sup> But you have this, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. <sup>7</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to eat from the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.'

# Nicolaitans

- **A Christian sect made up of followers of Nicolas.**
- **It is a group holding to the doctrine of Balaam.**
- **Taught to eat things sacrificed to idols and commit sexual immorality.**
- **They became a group that supported self-indulgence.**



# Ephesus Foot Note

- **Revelation 2:7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes, I will grant to eat from the tree of life, which is in the Paradise of God.'



# SMYRNA

The Brave Church



# **Smyrna**

## **Revelation 2:8-11**

## modern day TURKEY



Pergamos



Thyatira



Smyrna



Sardis



Ephesus



Philadelphia



Laodicea

# Smyrna

- **Natural Harbor**
  - **Important commercial center**
  - ***“the first city of Asia”***
- **195 B.C. Smyrna saw the rising power of Rome and built a temple for pagan Roman worship.**
- **23 B.C. build a temple to the Emperor Tiberius because of its years of faithfulness to Rome.**



# Smyrna

- **Main export was Myrrh.**
- **Matthew 2:11 (NASB) - <sup>11</sup> ...Then they opened their treasures and presented to Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and [myrrh](#).**
- **John 19:39 (NASB) - <sup>39</sup> Nicodemus, who had first come to Him by night, also came, bringing a mixture of [myrrh](#)...**













# Revelation 2:8-11

- <sup>8</sup> “And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write:
- The first and the last, who was dead, and has come to life, says this:
- <sup>9</sup> ‘I know your tribulation and your poverty (but you are rich), and the slander by those who say they are Jews, and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan.

# **Tribulation, Poverty, Slander**

- **Tribulation – comes from Rome where the Christians refuse to worship Roman gods and emperors.**
- **Poverty – as in Ephesus, the Christians at Smyrna were separated out of the market, they could not buy or sell.**
- **Slander – Coming from the Jews in the temple. Called Christians cannibals, and said they had orgies as their worship.**



# “But You Are Rich”

- Luke 12:15 (NASB)
- <sup>15</sup> But He said to them, “Beware, and be on your guard against every form of greed; for not *even* when one is affluent does his life consist of his possessions.”

# Revelation 2:8-11

- <sup>10</sup> Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, so that you will be tested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.
  - **Prison from refusing to worship Domitian.**
  - **Ten Days refers to a short period of time.**

# Revelation 2:8-11

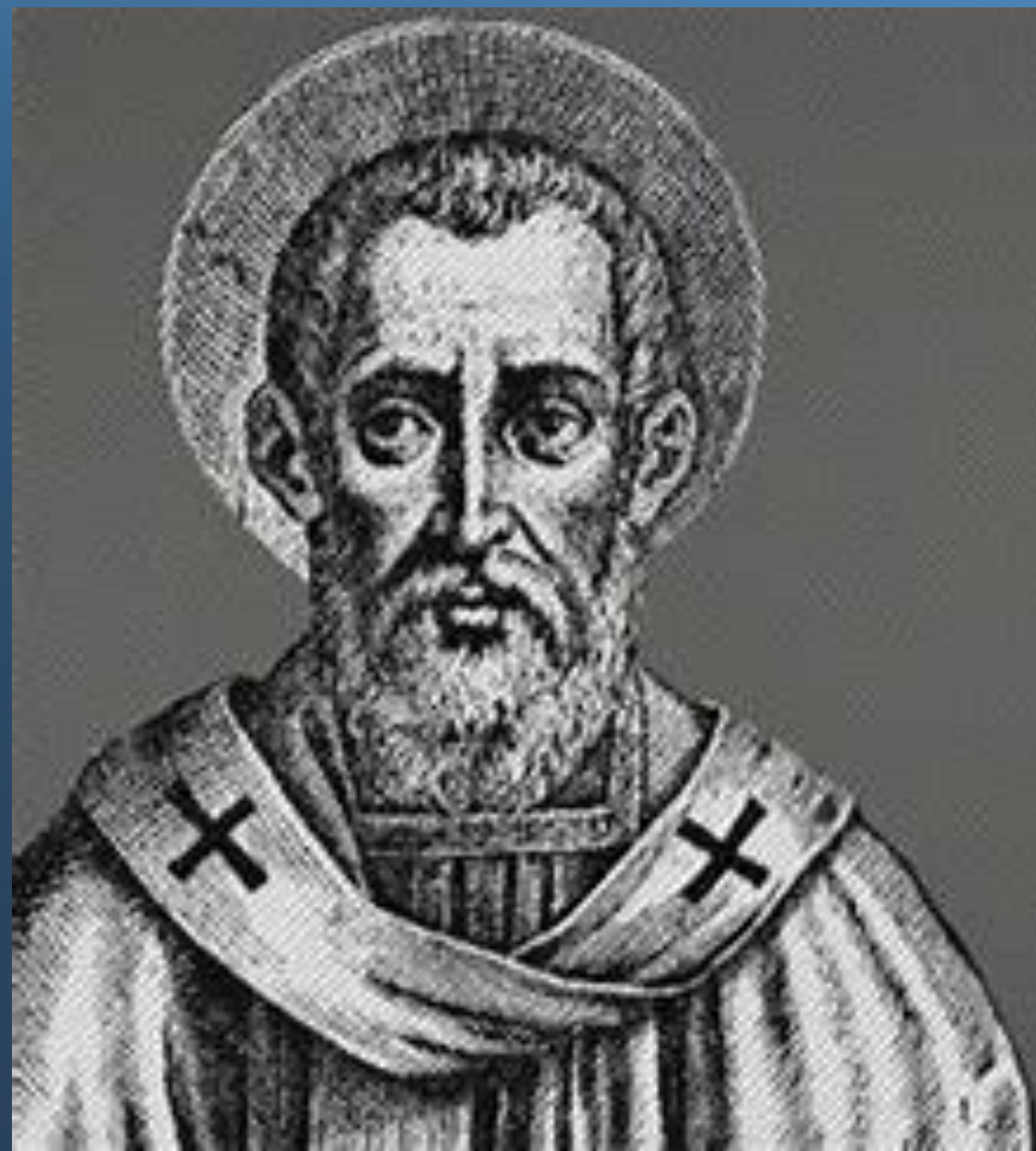
- <sup>10</sup> Do not fear what you are about to suffer. Behold, the devil is about to throw some of you into prison, so that you will be tested, and you will have tribulation for ten days. Be faithful until death, and I will give you the crown of life.

- **Theme for the Entire Book**

# Revelation 2:8-11

- <sup>11</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. The one who overcomes will not be hurt by the second death.’ (Revelation 20:14)





POLYCARP

69-156

# Polycarp

- AD 69 – 155) was a Christian bishop of Smyrna. According to the *Martyrdom of Polycarp*, he died a martyr, bound and burned at the stake, then stabbed when the fire failed to consume his body.
- Polycarp is regarded as a saint and Church Father in the Eastern Orthodox Church, Roman Catholic Church, Oriental Orthodox Churches, Lutheranism, and Anglicanism.

# Polycarp

- Both Irenaeus<sup>[4]</sup> and Tertullian<sup>[5]</sup> say that Polycarp had been a disciple of John the Apostle, one of Jesus's disciples.
- In *On Illustrious Men*, Jerome similarly writes that Polycarp was a disciple of John the Apostle, who had ordained him as a bishop of Smyrna.<sup>[6]</sup>
- Polycarp is regarded as one of three chief Apostolic Fathers, along with Clement of Rome and Ignatius of Antioch.

# Polycarp

- According to Irenaeus, Polycarp was a companion of Papias, another "hearer of John", and a correspondent of Ignatius of Antioch. Ignatius addressed a letter to him and mentions him in his letters to the Ephesians and to the Magnesians.<sup>[10]</sup>
- Polycarp's epistle to the Philippians gives us some insights to the early usage of the New Testament from the quotes used within his letter.<sup>[11]</sup>
- Irenaeus regarded the memory of Polycarp as a link to the apostolic past. In his letter to Florinus, a fellow student of Polycarp who had become a Roman presbyter and later lapsed into heresy, Irenaeus relates how and when he became a Christian:<sup>[12]</sup>

# Polycarp

- In the *Martyrdom*, Polycarp is recorded as saying on the day of his death: "Eighty and six years I have served Him, and He has done me no wrong." This could indicate either that he was then eighty-six years old<sup>[16]</sup> or that he had lived eighty-six years after his conversion.<sup>[3]</sup>
- Polycarp goes on to say: "How then can I blaspheme my King and Savior? You threaten me with a fire that burns for a season, and after a little while is quenched; but you are ignorant of the fire of everlasting punishment that is prepared for the wicked."<sup>[13]</sup>
- Polycarp was burned at the stake and pierced with a spear for refusing to burn incense to the Roman emperor.<sup>[17]</sup>
- On his farewell, he said: "I bless you, Father, for judging me worthy of this hour, so that in the company of the martyrs I may share the cup of Christ."<sup>[13]</sup>

# Pergamum

- Revelation  
2:12-17



# **Pergamum: the Church in Sin City**

**Revelation 2:12-17**



modern day  
**TURKEY**



Pergamos



Thyatira



Smyrna



Sardis



Ephesus



Philadelphia



Laodicea



# Pergamum

- Long before Christ, Pergamum was the capital city of the Pergamum empire.
- 241-197 B.C. became a “city/state” after Attalus I defeated the Gauls
- Attalus I, struck a treaty with Rome in exchange Rome gave him control over almost all Asia Minor.

# Pergamum

- **Attalus III, grandson of Attalus I, upon his death, bequeath all this territory back to Rome opening all the seaports to the Roman empire.**
- **This also opened up the region to the spread of the Gospel of Christ.**
- **Due to both Roman and Greek influence, nearly every major deity had a temple in Pergamum (Thus “where Satan’s throne is”).**

# Alter of Zeus

- Zeus was known to the Greeks as the “King of Kings” and “Lord of Lords”.





# Library & Colosseum

---

- Library contained over 200,000 artifacts.
- Colosseum – steepest in the world sat over 10,000 people.



# Revelation 2:12-17

- **Message to Pergamum**
- <sup>12</sup> “And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write:
- The One who has the sharp two-edged sword says this:
  - Hebrews 4:12 (NASB) - <sup>12</sup> For the word of God is living and active, and sharper than any two-edged sword,

# Revelation 2:12-17

- <sup>13</sup> 'I know where you dwell, where Satan's throne is; and you hold firmly to My name and did not deny My faith even in the days of Antipas, My witness, My faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwells.
  - Minister of the church in Pergamum
  - Martyred in 92 A.D. by the sword.

# Revelation 2:12-17

- <sup>14</sup> But I have a few things against you, because you have *some* there who hold the teaching of Balaam, who kept teaching Balak to put a stumbling block before the sons of Israel, to eat things sacrificed to idols and to commit sexual immorality.
  - Balaam – Sent to curse Israel before entering Canaan (Num. 22:5-24:25)
  - Balak – the one who hired Balaam to curse Israel.



# Revelation 2:12-17

- <sup>15</sup> So you too, have some who in the same way hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. <sup>16</sup> Therefore repent; or else I am coming to you quickly, and I will wage war against them with the sword of My mouth.

- Wage War with the Word

# Revelation 2:12-17

- <sup>17</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To the one who overcomes, I will give *some* of the hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and a new name written on the stone which no one knows except the one who receives it.
- *The stone symbolizes our name written in the “Book of Life” (My Thoughts).*



# Thyatira

- **Revelation 2:18-29**

# Thyatira

- **Founded by Alexander the Great as a military garrison.**
- **His soldiers worshiped the god Apollo.**
- **He was called the “Son of God”.**
- **Situated on the road from Pergamum to Sardis**
- **A small city with a thriving manufacturing and commercial center.**

# Thyatira

- Main industry was textile.
- Lydia – whom Paul converted – was from this city “seller of purple”.
- The entire social, religious and industrial workings of this city was built around the “Guilds”.
- Guilds were like labor unions with a “Closed Shop”. If you did not belong to a guild, you could not work or hold a job.
- Guilds would hold great festivals in the temple of Apollo, if you did not belong you would lose your job.

# Thyatira

- Jezebel was there who taught and beguiled Christians to conform to the paganism and sexual immorality.
- She was a woman in the church who encouraged them not to lose their jobs and participate in the guild festivals.
- Jesus calls her Jezebel, not a complement, Jezebel was a tyrant who corrupted her husband and nation by pagan worship (1 Kings 16:31).

# Revelation 2:18-29

- <sup>18</sup> “And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write:
- The Son of God, who has eyes like a flame of fire, and feet like burnished bronze, says this:
- <sup>19</sup> ‘I know your deeds, and your love and faith, and service and perseverance, and that your deeds of late are greater than at first.



# Revelation 2:18-29

- <sup>20</sup> But I have *this* against you, that you tolerate the woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, and she teaches and leads My bond-servants astray so that they commit sexual immorality and eat things sacrificed to idols. <sup>21</sup> | gave her time to repent, and she does not want to repent of her sexual immorality.

# Revelation 2:18-29

- <sup>22</sup> Behold, I will throw her on a bed of sickness, and those who commit adultery with her into great tribulation, unless they repent of her deeds. <sup>23</sup> And I will kill her children with plague, and all the churches will know that I am He who searches the minds and hearts; and I will give to each one of you according to your deeds. Revelation 20:13

# Revelation 2:18-29

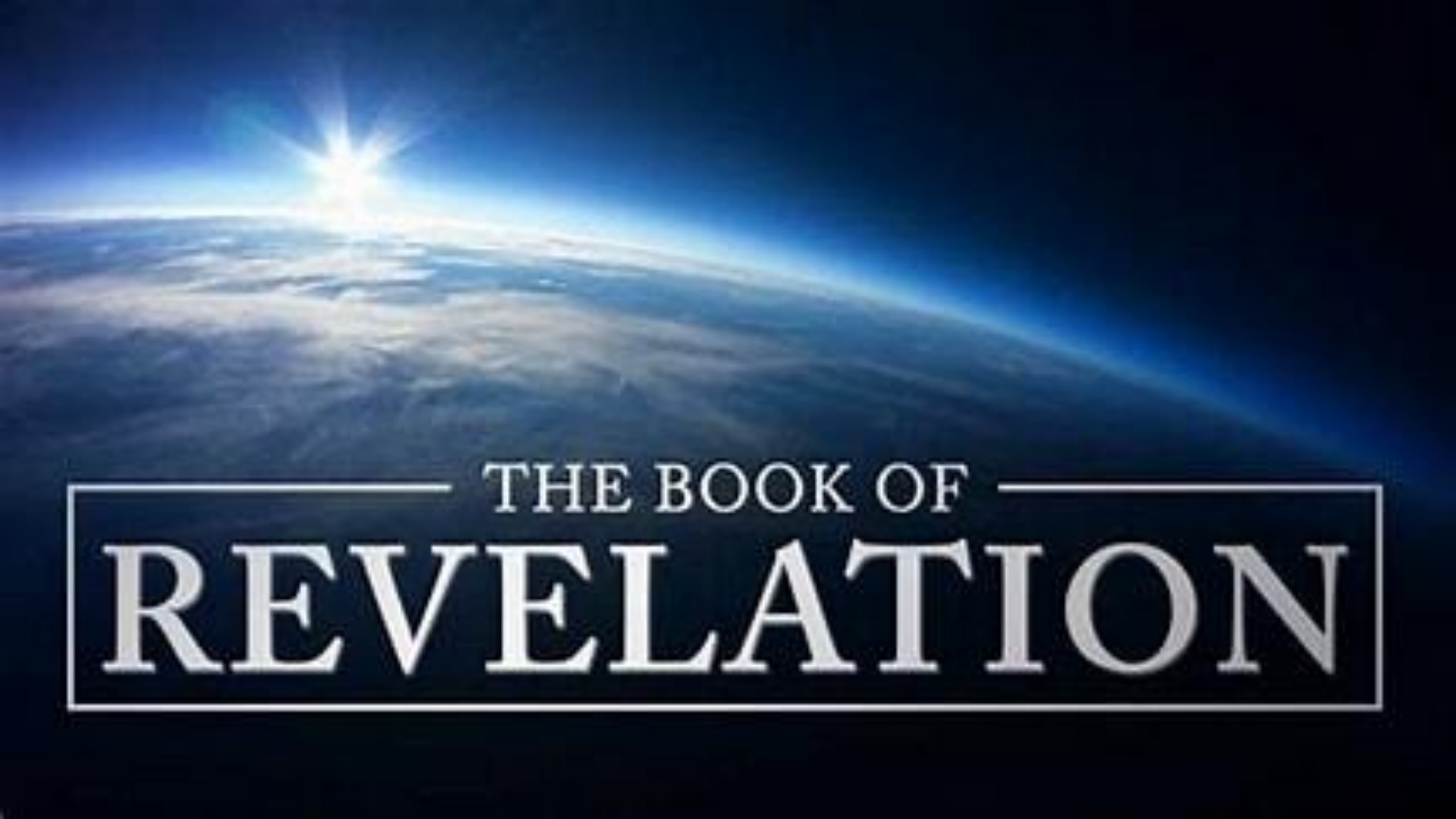
- <sup>24</sup> But I say to you, the rest who are in Thyatira, who do not hold this teaching, who have not known the deep things of Satan, as they call them—I place no other burden on you. <sup>25</sup> Nevertheless what you have, hold firmly until I come.

# Revelation 2:18-29

- <sup>26</sup> The one who overcomes, and the one who keeps My deeds until the end, I will give him authority over the nations; <sup>27</sup> AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON, AS THE VESSELS OF THE POTTER ARE SHATTERED, as I also have received *authority* from My Father;

# Revelation 2:18-29

- <sup>28</sup> and I will give him the morning star. <sup>29</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'



THE BOOK OF

# REVELATION

# **Letters to the Seven Churches Chapter 3**





# Sardis

Revelation  
3:1-6

# Sardis

- **The capital city of Lydia**
- **Sardis was liberated by Alexander the Great in 340 B.C.**
- **Had the Temple of Artemis, built in the fourth century B.C. (goddess of the Hunt, Wilderness and Fertility)**
  - **The temple was 327 feet long and 163 feet wide**
  - **78 columns each 58 feet high**



# Sardis

- Temple of Artemis

# Sardis

- Sardis also held the largest Jewish Synagogue outside of Palestine.
- Christians would meet in “House Churches”.
- Christianity was considered as sect of Judaism, which was a legal religion in Rome.
- Not until the great fire in Rome do we see persecution begin around 64-65 A.D.
- At that time Christians were seen as a hostile sect to the Roman empire.

# Sardis

- The church at Sardis “Looked alive, but they were dead”.
- “I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you.”
- King Crisis built a massive city fortification. When Cyrus came through, they could not break the fortification.
- When King Crisis thought he was safe, he was not.

# Sardis

- **The problem with Sardis is the attitude, “Why don’t we just get along?”**
- **You believe in your gods; the Jews believe in their God and the Christians believe in Christ. We can all just get along.**
- **When they did this, they killed the message and the power. There is no other way but through Christ.**
- **There was no outreach to bring others to Christ.**

# Revelation 3:1-6

- **Message to Sardis**
- **3** “To the angel of the church in Sardis write:
- He who has the seven spirits of God and the seven stars, says this: ‘I know your deeds, that you have a name that you are alive, and yet you are dead.



# Revelation 3:1-6

- <sup>2</sup> Be constantly alert, and strengthen the things that remain, which were about to die; for I have not found your deeds completed in the sight of My God.

# Revelation 3:1-6

- <sup>3</sup> So remember what you have received and heard; and keep *it*, and repent. Then if you are not alert, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what hour I will come to you.

# Revelation 3:1-6

- <sup>4</sup> But you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their garments; and they will walk with Me in white, for they are worthy.

# Revelation 3:1-6

- <sup>5</sup> The one who overcomes will be clothed the same way, in white garments; and I will not erase his name from the book of life, and I will confess his name before My Father and before His angels. <sup>6</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'

# Church at Philadelphia

Revelation  
3:7-13



**Philadelphia**

**Revelation 3:7-13**

# **Philadelphia**

- Founded in 159 B.C. by Attalus II**
- Center of the wine industry**
- Chief deity was Dionysus – Greek mythology the god of wine.**



# Philadelphia

- Philadelphia was a prosperous city until the year 17 A.D.
- In 17 A.D. this region was struck with a cataclysmic earthquake.
- It was so devastating Rome exempted Philadelphia from paying taxes for five years.
- The people of Philadelphia were expecting more help from Rome which did not come. So, the people felt they had been neglected by the emperor.

# Philadelphia

- **That neglect turned into a deep betrayal.**
- **Domitian decreed that all vineyards in that region should be torn down so that Rome's vineyards would be the best in the world.**
- **This was the backbone of the Philadelphian economy.**

# Philadelphia

- **Early Christians felt betrayed as well.**
- **The Christians had been kicked out of the Synagogue by the Jews.**
- **Early Christians met in the Synagogues because they were considered a Jewish sect.**
- **As they taught the resurrection of Jesus and more people became believers, the Jewish leaders “Closed the doors” to the Christians.**
- **This caused Christian persecution even to the point of death.**

# Revelation 3:7-13

- **Message to Philadelphia**
- <sup>7</sup> “And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:
- He who is holy, who is true, who has the key of David, who opens, and no one will shut, and who shuts, and no one opens, says this:

# Revelation 3:7-13

- <sup>8</sup> 'I know your deeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door which no one can shut, because you have a little power, and have followed My word, and have not denied My name.

# Revelation 3:7-13

- <sup>9</sup> Behold, I will make *those* of the synagogue of Satan, who say that they are Jews and are not, but lie—I will make them come and bow down before your feet and *make them* know that I have loved you.

# Revelation 3:7-13

- <sup>10</sup> Because you have kept My word of perseverance, I also will keep you from the hour of the testing, that *hour* which is about to come upon the whole world, to test those who live on the earth.



# Revelation 3:7-13

- <sup>11</sup> I am coming quickly; hold firmly to what you have, so that no one will take your crown. <sup>12</sup> The one who overcomes, I will make him a pillar in the temple of My God, and he will not go out from it anymore; and I will write on him the name of My God, and the name of the city of My God, the new Jerusalem, which comes down out of heaven from My God, and My new name.

# Revelation 3:7-13

- <sup>13</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.'



**Laodicea**

**Revelation  
3:14-22**

# **Laodicea**

**Revelation 3:14-22**

# Laodicea

- **Great economic prosperity and social prominence.**
- **Located on the major trade routs of the day, goods came from all over the world through the city.**
- **The market had goods from all over the world.**
- **Became the banking center of the region.**
- **It had the corner market on Eyeshade which was a medicine to treat all sorts of eye problems.**

# **Laodicea**

- **In 17 A.D. when the earthquake devastated this area, Laodicea, because of their wealth, declined any help to rebuild that was offered by Rome.**
- **Named for the wife of Antiochus II, Laodice (261 B.C.)**
- **Known for its black wool industry.**
- **Manufactured garments from the raven-black wool.**

# Laodicea

- One big problem, there was no water in the area.
- They constructed long avenues of water pipes to carry water from a long distance.
- Because of the hot sun in the area, by the time the water got to the city the water was “Lukewarm”.
- The water source was full of minerals which caused the water to have a bitter taste.

# Laodicea

- If you drank that water, you would want to spit it out.
- Cooking with that water would taint the food you prepared.
- They would often resort to buying bottled water from Colossae who got their water from snow melt from the mountains. The water was cold.
- Hierapolis, the other neighboring town had hot springs.
- Mentioned by the Apostle Paul in the Colossians letter.



# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>14</sup> “To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:
- The Amen, the faithful and true Witness, the Origin of the creation of God, says this:

# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>15</sup> 'I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot; I wish that you were cold or hot. <sup>16</sup> So because you are lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will vomit you out of My mouth.

# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>17</sup> Because you say, “I am rich, and have become wealthy, and have no need of anything,” and you do not know that you are wretched, miserable, poor, blind, and naked,

# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>18</sup> I advise you to buy from Me gold refined by fire so that you may become rich, and white garments so that you may clothe yourself and the shame of your nakedness will not be revealed; and eye salve to apply to your eyes so that you may see.

# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>19</sup> Those whom I love, I rebuke and discipline; therefore, be zealous and repent. <sup>20</sup> Behold, I stand at the door and knock; if anyone hears My voice and opens the door, I will come into him and will dine with him, and he with Me.

# Revelation 3:14-22

- <sup>21</sup> The one who overcomes, I will grant to him to sit with Me on My throne, as I also overcame and sat with My Father on His throne. <sup>22</sup> The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.’”

# **Summary of the 7 Churches**

- **Reoccurring Theme, the foundation of the whole.**
- **Jesus continues to present Himself as the ultimate conqueror.**
- **In the end Jesus Wins.**
- **Those who overcome, will win with Jesus.**
- **“He who has an ear, let him hear.”**

# The Throne Room of God



Revelation 4



# **The Throne of God**

**Revelation 4:1-5**

# Introduction

- **Christians in these seven churches were persecuted in the past (2:13; 3:8), their present (2:9; 3:9) and would be in their future (2:10; 3:10).**
- **Many of these trials are outlined in Chapter 6 and follows.**
- **Before Jesus disclosed future trouble, He put everything in perspective in chapters 4 and 5.**
- **God is still in control.**

# Introduction

- In this vision, do not be overtaken by the details for this misses the point.
- This scene was designed to dazzle the eyes and stagger the imagination.
- It makes us marvel at the magnificence of God.
- The glory and grandeur of this vision exceeds anything John could have imagined.

# Revelation 4:1-5

- 4 After these things I looked, and behold, a door *standing* open in heaven, and the first voice which I had heard, like *the sound* of a trumpet speaking with me, said, “Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after these things.”

# Revelation 4:1-5

- <sup>2</sup> Immediately I was in *the* Spirit; and behold, a throne was standing in heaven, and *someone was* sitting on the throne.

# Revelation 4:1-5

- <sup>3</sup> And He who was sitting *was* like a jasper stone and a sardius in appearance; and *there was* a rainbow around the throne, like an emerald in appearance.

# Revelation 4:1-5

- <sup>4</sup> Around the throne *were* twenty-four thrones; and upon the thrones *I saw* twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white garments, and golden crowns on their heads.

# **Twenty-Four Elders**

- **They had received three of the blessings Jesus had pledged to Christians who “overcame”.**
  - **They were Reigning (2:26, 27, 3:21)**
  - **They were wearing white garments (3:5)**
  - **They had victory crowns (2:10)**



# **Twenty-Four Elders**

- **This number is twelve, a number often used to indicate religious completeness, intensified by two.**
- **The elders may represent the redeemed from every age (5:10).**
  - **Twelve tribes of Israel (Old Testament)**
  - **Twelve apostles (New Testament)**

# **Twenty-Four Elders**

- **Most significant is found in vs. 10 – 11**
  - **They fell down before God and cast their crowns before the throne, singing**
- **Revelation 4:11 (NASB)**
- **<sup>11</sup> “Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created.”**

# Revelation 4:1-5

- <sup>5</sup> Out from the throne  
\*came flashes of lightning and  
sounds and peals of thunder.  
*And there were seven lamps of fire  
burning before the throne, which  
are the seven spirits of God;*

# **Thunder and Lightning**

- **Symbol of the power and authority of God on the Throne.**
- **Some believe this is a showing of the wrath of God coming to the earth.**

# Seven Lamps

- **Not to be confused with the seven lampstands which are the seven churches in Chapter 1.**
- **Could represent the seven lamps in the tabernacle in the holy place (Ex. 25:31-37).**
- **Much of the heavenly symbolism in Revelation was taken from the tabernacle.**

# Revelation 4:6-11



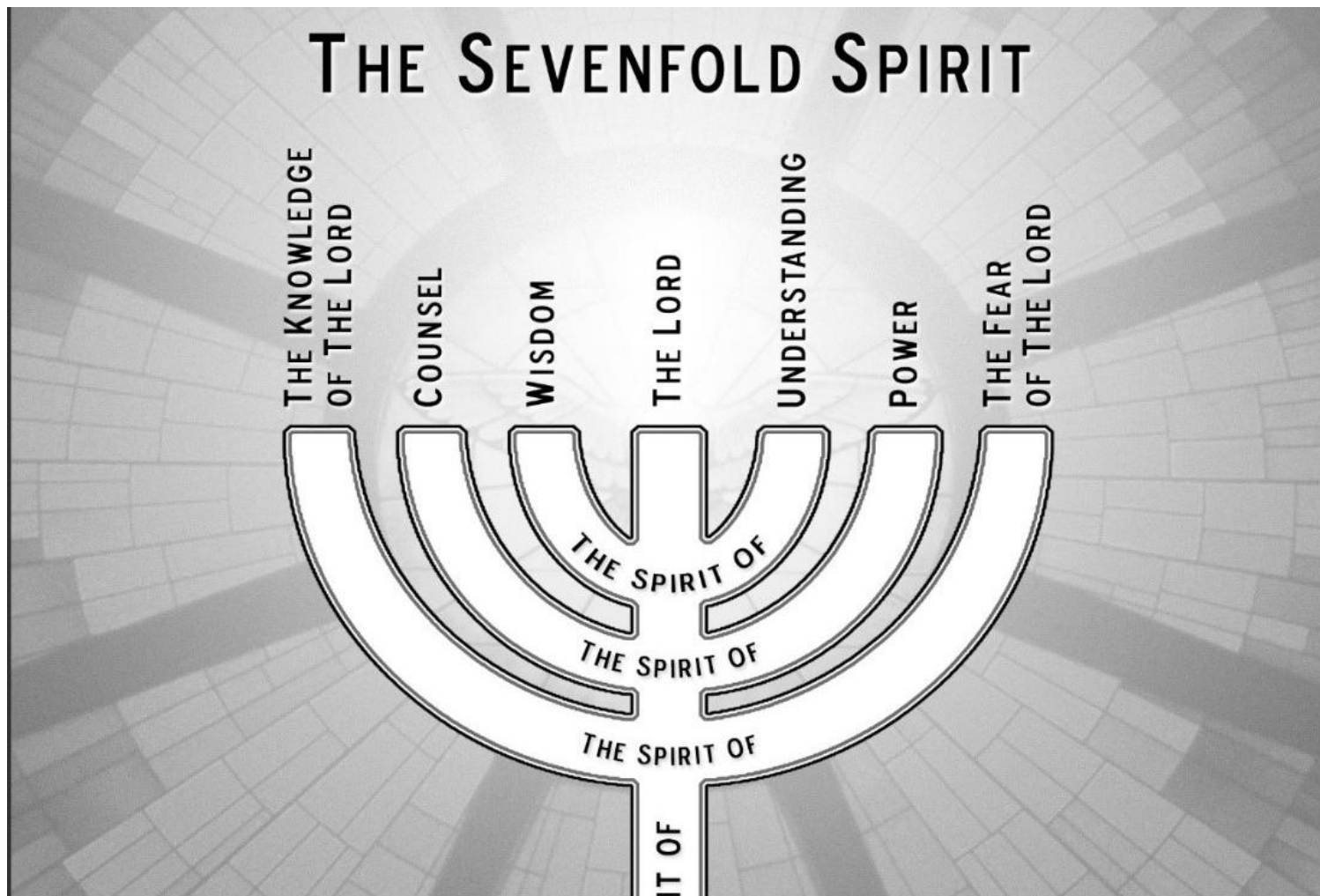
# Last Week

- Seven Spirits of God

- Isaiah 11:2 (NASB)

- <sup>2</sup> The Spirit of the LORD will rest on Him,  
The spirit of wisdom and understanding,  
The spirit of counsel and strength,  
The spirit of knowledge and the fear of  
the LORD.

# Seven Spirits of the Lord in Isaiah





# Last Week

- The “Seven Spirits”, more likely, represent the “One Holy Spirit” (Zach 4:2-6).
- The lampstand in the tabernacle which was one lampstand with seven lamps.
- Many symbolic pictures in Revelation are taken from the items in the tabernacle which they would have been familiar.

# **Last Week**

- **The number seven is also significant representing God and the Holy Spirit.**
- **Seven symbolizes perfection, fullness, abundance, rest, and completion.**
- **Seven could simply represent the perfection and completeness of God.**

# **Four Living Creatures**

**Revelation 4:6-11**

# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>6</sup> and before the throne *there was something* like a sea of glass, like crystal; and in the center and around the throne, four living creatures full of eyes in front and behind.

# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>7</sup> The first living creature *was* like a lion, the second creature like a calf, the third creature had a face like that of a man, and the fourth creature *was* like a flying eagle.

# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>8</sup> And the four living creatures, each one of them having six wings, are full of eyes around and within; and day and night they do not cease to say,
- “HOLY, HOLY, HOLY *IS* THE LORD GOD, THE ALMIGHTY, who was and who is and who is to come.”

# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>9</sup> And when the living creatures give glory, honor, and thanks to Him who sits on the throne, to Him who lives forever and ever,

# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>10</sup> the twenty-four elders will fall down before Him who sits on the throne, and they will worship Him who lives forever and ever, and will cast their crowns before the throne, saying,



# Revelation 4:6-11

- <sup>11</sup> “Worthy are You, our Lord and our God, to receive glory and honor and power; for You created all things, and because of Your will they existed, and were created.”

# **Four Living Creatures**

- **The first part of the description in Revelation 4 relates to Ezekiel's vision: There were four creatures (Ezek. 1:5), who were full of eyes, even as "the wheels" of Ezekiel's creatures were "full of eyes" (Ezek. 1:16-18).**

# **Four Living Creatures**

- **Ezekiel's beings had four faces (Ezek. 1:10), while each creature in Revelation 4 had only one face; but the faces were the same as those mentioned by Ezekiel: Lion, Calf, Man, and Eagle.**

# **Four Living Creatures**

- **The rest of the description in Revelation 4 relates to Isaiah's vision; The creatures had six wings and cried, "Holy, Holy, Holy" (Is. 6:2-3)**
- **Isaiah 6:2 explains the purpose of the six wings, which were, composed of three sets of two:**
  - **Two to hide their face (Humility)**
  - **Two to cover their feet (Modesty)**
  - **Two to fly (Service)**

# **Living Creatures**

## **Ezekiel 1; 10**

- **Four Creatures**
- **Full of eyes**
- **Four faces on each**
- **Four wings**
- **Flying about**
- **Cherubim**

## **Isaiah 6**

- **Number not mentioned**
- **Eyes not mentioned**
- **One face on each**
- **Six wings**
- **Praising God; One flew**
- **Seraphim**

# Living Creatures

## Revelation 4

- Four Creatures
- Full of eyes
- Different Faces
- Six wings
- Praising God
- Not named





# Who is Worthy

Revelation  
5:1-14

# **Book with Seven Seals Chapter 5**



# **Who Is Worthy**

**Revelation 5:1-5**

# Revelation 5:1-5

- 5 I saw in the right hand of Him who sat on the throne a scroll written inside and on the back, sealed up with seven seals.<sup>2</sup> And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, “Who is worthy to open the scroll and to break its seals?”

# **Who Is Worthy?**

- The paper written on both sides indicates completeness**
- Seven seals indicates that the scroll was completely sealed.**
  - No one could know what was inside without breaking the seals.**

# Revelation 5:1-5

- <sup>3</sup> And no one in heaven or on the earth or under the earth was able to open the scroll or to look into it. <sup>4</sup> Then I *began* to weep greatly because no one was found worthy to open the scroll or to look into it.

# Who Is Worthy?

- Those in Heaven – angels, seraphim, cherubim, and archangels.
- Those on Earth – would have encompassed great Christian leaders including John himself.
- Those Under the Earth referred to the Hadean (unseen) world.

# Revelation 5:1-5

- <sup>5</sup> And one of the elders \*said to me,  
“Stop weeping; behold, the Lion  
that is from the tribe of Judah,  
the Root of David, has overcome so  
*as to be able* to open the scroll and  
its seven seals.”

# **Who Is Worthy?**

- Root of David – (Is. 11:10) the Messiah was to come through David's line.**
- Overcome – means “victory”; one who was victorious over sin and death.**

**Worthy is the Lamb**

**Revelation 5:6-10**



# Revelation 5:6-10

- <sup>6</sup> And I saw between the throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders a Lamb standing, as if slaughtered, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God sent out into all the earth.

# **Worthy Is The Lamb**

- Seven Horns – (Deut. 33:17); symbol for strength**
- Seven eyes – (2 Chron. 16:9; Zech. 4:10); All seeing**
- Seven Spirits – (Ex 25:31-37); Holy Spirit; Lamp in the Tabernacle.**

# Revelation 5:1-10

- <sup>7</sup> And He came and took *the scroll* out of the right hand of Him who sat on the throne. <sup>8</sup> When He had taken the scroll, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, each one holding a harp and golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.

# Revelation 5:1-10

- <sup>9</sup> And they \*sang a new song, saying,
- “Worthy are You to take the scroll and to break its seals; for You were slaughtered, and You purchased *people* for God with Your blood from every tribe, language, people, and nation.
- <sup>10</sup> You have made them *into* a kingdom and priests to our God, and they will reign upon the earth.”

# **Praise to the Lamb**

**Revelation 5:11-14**

# Revelation 5:11-14

- <sup>11</sup> Then I looked, and I heard the voices of many angels around the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was myriads of myriads, and thousands of thousands, <sup>12</sup> saying with a loud voice,
- “Worthy is the Lamb that was slaughtered to receive power, wealth, wisdom, might, honor, glory, and blessing.”

# Revelation 5:11-14

- <sup>13</sup> And I heard every created thing which is in heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, or on the sea, and all the things in them, saying,
- “To Him who sits on the throne and to the Lamb *be* the blessing, the honor, the glory, and the dominion forever and ever.”
- <sup>14</sup> And the four living creatures were saying, “Amen.” And the elders fell down and worshiped.



# Four Horsemen



# **Breaking of the First Six Seals Revelation 6**

# **Four Horsemen**

**Revelation 6:1-8**

# Introduction

- In Chapter 5, the highlight was the Lamb taking the sealed book (5:7).
- Much to John's surprise, instead of reading from the sealed book, John first saw four horses galloping into view.
- The scroll turned out to come to life with pictures leaping from the page and thundering across John's vision.

# Introduction

- **The first of the four seals revealed four horses and their riders.**
- **This symbolism was familiar to Jews and Christians of that day.**
- **Horses usually invoked thoughts of war.**
- **Zachariah 1:8-10 and 6:1-7 tell of four different colored horses that were used in God's service.**

# Introduction

- **Significant differences can be seen between the horses of Zechariah and Revelation 6.**
- **Zechariah's horses pulled chariots; Revelation had riders.**
- **Zechariah's horses brought reports; Revelation brought destruction.**
- **Third difference were colors of the horses; Revelation's colors relate to the type of destruction imposed by the riders.**

# Revelation 6:1-8

- **The First Seal: Conqueror on a White Horse**
- **6** Then I saw when the Lamb broke one of the seven seals, and I heard one of the four living creatures saying as *with* a voice of thunder, “Come!” <sup>2</sup> I looked, and behold, a white horse, and the one who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer.

# First Seal

- Since the other living creatures are identified as the “second”, “third”, and “fourth”, this one apparently was the “first”, which was “like a lion”.

# First Seal

- **The rider carried a bow, a weapon which symbolized military might (Ps. 46:9; Jer. 51:56; Ezek. 39:3, 9; Hos. 1:5).**
- **Most of the symbolism of this first seal relates to the theme of victory.**



# First Seal

- The crown is not a ruling crown (*diadema*), but a crown of victory, (*stephanos*)
- This is a crown that was given to the commander of a victorious army, riding in on a white horse.

# **First Seal**

## **First Rider (6:2)**

- **One Crown**
- **Victory Crown**
- **Has a Bow**
- **Followed by Horsemen**
- **Not Named**

## **Jesus (19:11-16)**

- **Many Crowns**
- **Ruling Crowns**
- **Has a Sword**
- **Followed by Army**
- **Named**

# Revelation 6:1-8

- **The Second Seal: War**
- <sup>3</sup> When He broke the second seal, I heard the second living creature saying, “Come!” <sup>4</sup> And another, a red horse, went out; and to him who sat on it, it was granted to take peace from the earth, and that *people* would kill one another; and a large sword was given to him.

# Second Seal

- **Red (*purros*)** – which is related to “fire”.
- **Slay (*sphazo*)** – “Slain” so the people would slaughter one another.

# Second Seal

- **Sword (*machaira*)** – a close-combat sword used by the Roman army. Nineteen and one-half inches long and two inches wide.

# Revelation 6:1-8

- **The Third Seal: Famine**
- <sup>5</sup> When He broke the third seal, I heard the third living creature saying, “Come!” I looked, and behold, a black horse, and the one who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand. <sup>6</sup> And I heard *something* like a voice in the center of the four living creatures saying, “A quart of wheat for a denarius, and three quarts of barley for a denarius; and do not damage the oil and the wine.”

# **Third Seal**

- The inevitable consequence of war is economic hardship.**
- Black – associated with lack of food (Jer. 14:1-2; Lam. 5:10)**

# Third Seal

- **Pair of scales – the necessity of weighing one's food implied a limited supply (Lev. 26:26; Ezek. 4:16)**
- **Denarius – a day's wages (Mt. 20:2)**
- **Quart – is enough for one person for one day**



# Revelation 6:1-8

- **The Fourth Seal: Death**
- <sup>7</sup> When *the Lamb* broke the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature saying, “Come!” <sup>8</sup> I looked, and behold, an ashen horse; and the one who sat on it had the name Death, and Hades was following with him. Authority was given to them over a fourth of the earth, to kill with sword, and famine, and plague, and by the wild animals of the earth.

# Fourth Seal

- **Ashen (*chloros*)** – Greek word for “green”. This horse was “pale green”

# Fourth Seal

- **Death and Hades go together in Revelation; Death claiming the body and Hades claiming the soul.**

# **Reasons for the Horsemen**

- 1. To prepare Christians for what was ahead.**
- 2. To emphasize that God was in control.**
- 3. To stress that God limits the problems of Christians.**

# **Reasons for the Horsemen**

- 4. To teach that God is active in all events.**



# Fifth and Sixth Seals

Revelation  
6:9-17

# **Fifth and Sixth Seal**

**Revelation 6:9-17**

# Introduction

- **Revelation 1:4 (NASB)**
- <sup>4</sup> John to the seven churches that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from Him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits who are before His throne,



# **Introduction**

- **In this section we will get three images:**
- **Things from the past – Destruction of Babylon**
- **Things from their present – Destruction of Rome**
- **Things from the future – Destruction of the earth and Jesus' second coming.**

# **The Fifth Seal**

**Revelation 6:9-11**

# Revelation 6:9-11

- **The Fifth Seal: Martyrs**
- <sup>9</sup> When *the Lamb* broke the fifth seal, I saw underneath the altar the souls of those who had been killed because of the word of God, and because of the testimony which they had maintained;

# Revelation 6:9-11

- **The Fifth Seal: Martyrs**
- <sup>10</sup> and they cried out with a loud voice, saying, “How long, O Lord, holy and true, will You refrain from judging and avenging our blood on those who live on the earth?”

# Revelation 6:9-11

- **The Fifth Seal: Martyrs**
- <sup>11</sup> And a white robe was given to each of them; and they were told that they were to rest for a little while longer, until *the number of* their fellow servants and their brothers *and sisters* who were to be killed even as they *had been*, was completed also.

# Avenge the Blood

- **Deuteronomy 32:43 (NASB)**
- <sup>43</sup> “Rejoice, O nations, *with* His people; For He will avenge the blood of His servants, And will render vengeance on His adversaries, And will atone for His land *and* His people.”

# Avenge the Blood

- **Luke 18:7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> now, will not God bring about justice for His elect who cry to Him day and night, and will He delay long over them?

# The Fifth Seal

- *Slain*

- From the same word used concerning Jesus' death (5:6, 9, 12)
- Also comes from the same word used in connection with the rider on the red horse (v. 4)



# **The Fifth Seal**

- They were “slain” for the same reason that John was exiled: for maintaining the testimony of Christ (1:9).**

# **The Fifth Seal**

- Later it is learned that they had refused to “worship the image” of the emperor (13:15) and had been beheaded (20:4).**
- Even when threatened with death, they remained faithful (2:10)**

# **The Fifth Seal**

- By the time Revelation was written, the martyrs included Paul, Peter, Luke, Timothy, all apostles except John and thousands of other Christians.**

# **The Fifth Seal**

- **Shortly after the writing of this book, the Roman Empire declared “open season” on the followers of Jesus.**

# How Long?

1. **“Trust Me, you cannot understand”.**
2. **“Trust Me, I am concerned about you”.**
3. **“Trust Me, it will be alright”.**

# **Sixth Seal**

**Revelation 6:12-17**

# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>12</sup> And I looked when He broke the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake; and the sun became as black as sackcloth made of hair, and the whole moon became like blood;

# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>13</sup> and the stars of the sky fell to the earth, as a fig tree drops its unripe figs when shaken by a great wind.



# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>14</sup> The sky was split apart like a scroll when it is rolled up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.

# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>15</sup> Then the kings of the earth and the eminent people, and the commanders and the wealthy and the strong, and every slave and free person hid themselves in the caves and among the rocks of the mountains;

# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>16</sup> and they \*said to the mountains and the rocks, “Fall on us and hide us from the sight of Him who sits on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

# Revelation 6:12-17

- **The Sixth Seal: Terror**
- <sup>17</sup> for the great day of Their wrath has come, and who is able to stand?”

# Two Trains of Thought

## Destruction of Rome

- Old Testament writers spoke of **earthquakes**, the sun being darkened, the **moon turning to blood**, and stars falling to predict the fall of Babylon, Assyria and others. (**Ezek. 38:19; Joel 2:10; Amos 8:8; Hag 2:6**); (**Joel 2:31; Is. 13:10; 50:3; Ezek. 32:7; Amos 8:9**)

## Destruction of the World

- No Old Testament passage is so well described
- We are reminded of events that will occur at the end of the world.
- The mention of the “Lamb” is unique to this passage.

# My Theory

- **2 Peter 3:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>10</sup> But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be burned up.

# My Theory

- **2 Peter 3:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>11</sup> Since all these things are to be destroyed in this way, what sort of people ought you to be in holy conduct and godliness,

# My Theory

- **2 Peter 3:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> looking for and hastening the coming of the day of God, because of which the heavens will be destroyed by burning, and the elements will melt with intense heat!



# **My Theory**

- The Sixth Seal is an answer to the Martyrs in the Fifth Seal.**
- The Martyrs are looking for their blood to be avenged by God.**
- God's vengeance upon Rome or the World would satisfy their need.**

# **The Sixth Seal**

- **The Sixth Seal depicts the imagery of the destruction of all people from all time who stand against God.**
- **Luke 18:7**



# Four Angels

Revelation  
7:1-8

# **An Interlude**

## **Chapter 7**

# Sealing of the 144,000

Revelation 7:1-8

# **Four Angels**

**Revelation 7:1-3**

# Revelation 7:1-3

- **An Interlude**
- **7** After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth so that no wind would blow on the earth, or on the sea, or on any tree.

# Revelation 7:1-3

- <sup>2</sup> And I saw another angel ascending from the rising of the sun, holding the seal of the living God; and he called out with a loud voice to the four angels to whom it was granted to harm the earth and the sea,



# Revelation 7:1-3

- <sup>3</sup> saying, “Do not harm the earth, or the sea, or the trees until we have sealed the bond-servants of our God on their foreheads.”

# The Four Angels

- ***Winds*** – were agents of destruction, designed to “harm the earth and the sea” (v.2) and “the trees” (v.3). Violent winds are often used in the Scriptures as symbols of God’s wrath (Jer. 4:11, 12; 23:19; 49:36; 51:1).
- **Here they symbolize terrors about to be let loose on the earth.**

# **The Number of Those Sealed**

**Revelation 7:4-8**

# Revelation 7:4-8

- **The 144,000**
- <sup>4</sup> And I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000, sealed from every tribe of the sons of Israel:

# Revelation 7:4-8

- <sup>5</sup> from the tribe of Judah, twelve thousand *were* sealed, from the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand, from the tribe of Gad twelve thousand,

# Revelation 7:4-8

- <sup>6</sup> from the tribe of Asher twelve thousand, from the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand, from the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand,

# Revelation 7:4-8

- <sup>7</sup> from the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand, from the tribe of Levi twelve thousand, from the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand,

# Revelation 7:4-8

- <sup>8</sup> from the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand, from the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand, *and* from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand *were* sealed.



# **The Number of the Sealed**

- The Purpose of the Seal**

- 1.To verify ownership**

- 2.To assure genuineness**

- 3.To protect contents**

# **The Number of the Sealed**

- **Parallel of the Seal**
- **Ezekiel 9:2-6 – God sent six executioners into Jerusalem to punish the ungodly. Traveling with the six was another man “with a writing case”. This man was told to identify the innocent with a distinctive mark.**

# **The Number of the Sealed**

- **144,000**
- **Twelve is a symbol for completeness, so 144 (twelve X twelve) is “the completeness of completeness.”**
- **One thousand is another symbol for completeness, 144,000 refers to completeness intensified.**
- **In other words, “That’s all there is; there is no more.**

# **The Number of the Sealed**

- **144,000 from every tribe of the sons of Israel**
- **It is MY BELIEF that this number represents those who were faithful in Israel before the coming of Jesus.**
- **This is not a literal number however it is a complete number.**
- **There will be no more added.**

# Problems With the List of Tribes

## Twelve Tribes

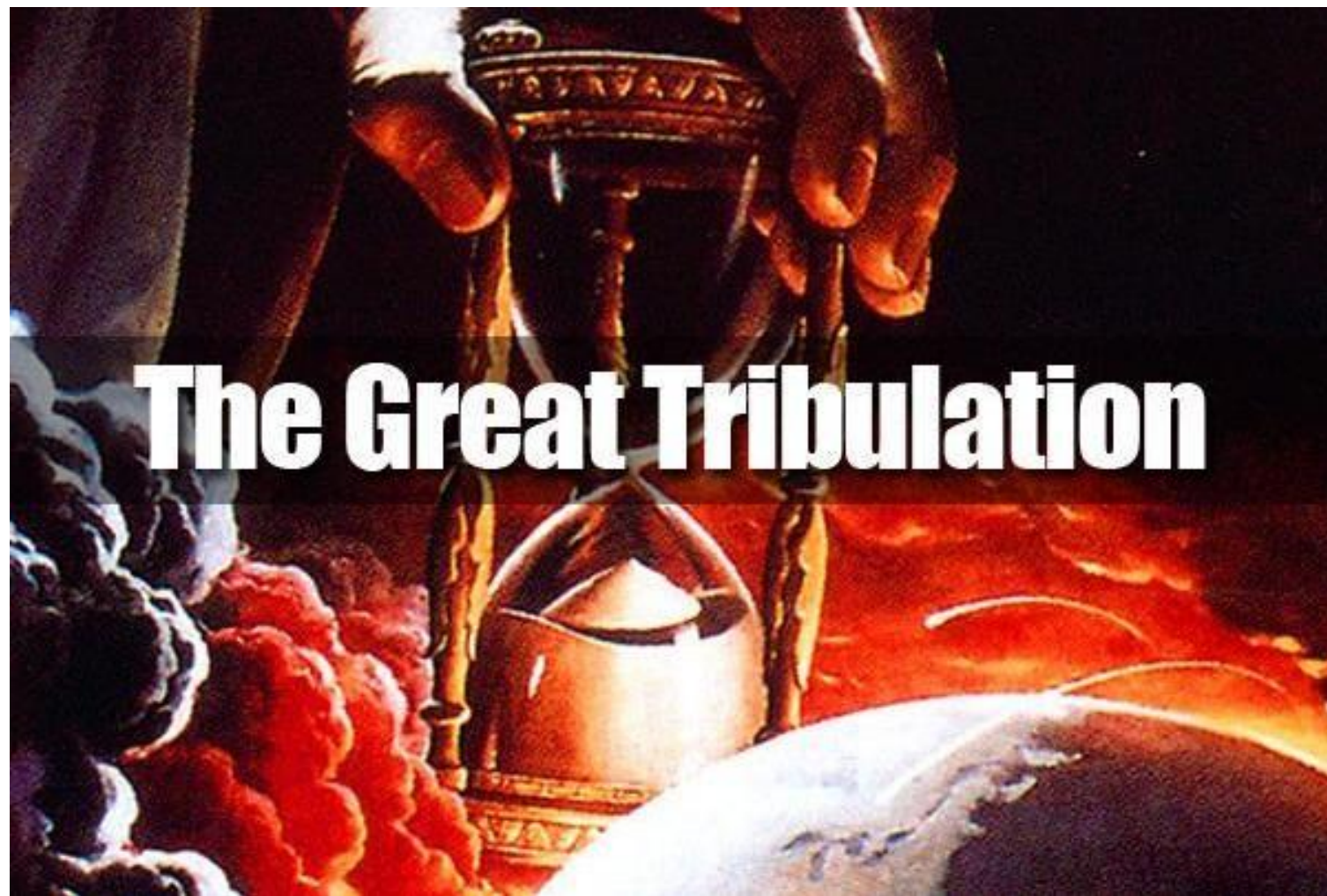
- Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Judah, **Dan**, Naphtali, Gad, Asher, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin

## Revelation List

- Judah, Reuben, Gad, Asher, Naphtali, **Manasseh**, Simeon, Levi, Issachar, Zebulun, Joseph, Benjamin

# **Problems With the List of Tribes**

- It is assumed that Dan is excluded because of Idolatry (Judges 18:30-31).**
- Dan is replaced by one of Joseph's sons Manasseh to complete the twelve.**
- This is an assumption not for certain.**



# **The Great Tribulation**

**Innumerable  
Multitude  
and Great  
Tribulation**

**Revelation  
7:9-17**

# **The Innumerable Multitude and the Great Tribulation**

**Revelation 7:9-17**



# **The Innumerable Multitude**

**Revelation 7:9-12**

# Introduction

- In the previous verses (Rev. 7:1-8), we see those who were “Saved” under the Old Testament Law, because of their faithfulness to God and the keeping of the Law.
- That number (“144,000”), has been sealed and there will be no more people who can be saved under the Old Law.
- This new Multitude, a number which cannot be counted represents the number of people who are saved under the New Testament Law which is the Blood of Christ.

# Revelation 7:9-12

- <sup>9</sup> After these things I looked, and behold, a great multitude which no one could count, from every nation and *all* tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palm branches *were* in their hands;

# Revelation 7:9-12

- <sup>10</sup> and they cry out with a loud voice, saying, “Salvation to our God who sits on the throne, and to the Lamb.”

# Revelation 7:9-12

- <sup>11</sup> And all the angels were standing around the throne and *around* the elders and the four living creatures; and they fell on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,

# Revelation 7:9-12

- <sup>12</sup> saying,
- “Amen, blessing and glory and wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and might, *be* to our God forever and ever. Amen.”

# **The Promise To Abraham**

- **Genesis 26:4 (NASB)**
- **<sup>4</sup> I will multiply your descendants as the stars of heaven, and will give your descendants all these lands; and by your descendants all the nations of the earth shall be blessed;**

# **Clothed In White**

- White garments had been promised to those who overcame (3:4, 5)**
- White robes were “the ‘court dress’ of the heavenly throne room” (6:11)**
- Symbolizes purity, spotless, cleansed by the blood of the Lamb.**



# **The Promise To Abraham**

- **Romans 4:11 (NASB)**
- **<sup>11</sup> and he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while uncircumcised, so that he might be the father of all who believe without being circumcised, that righteousness might be credited to them,**

# **Palm Branches**

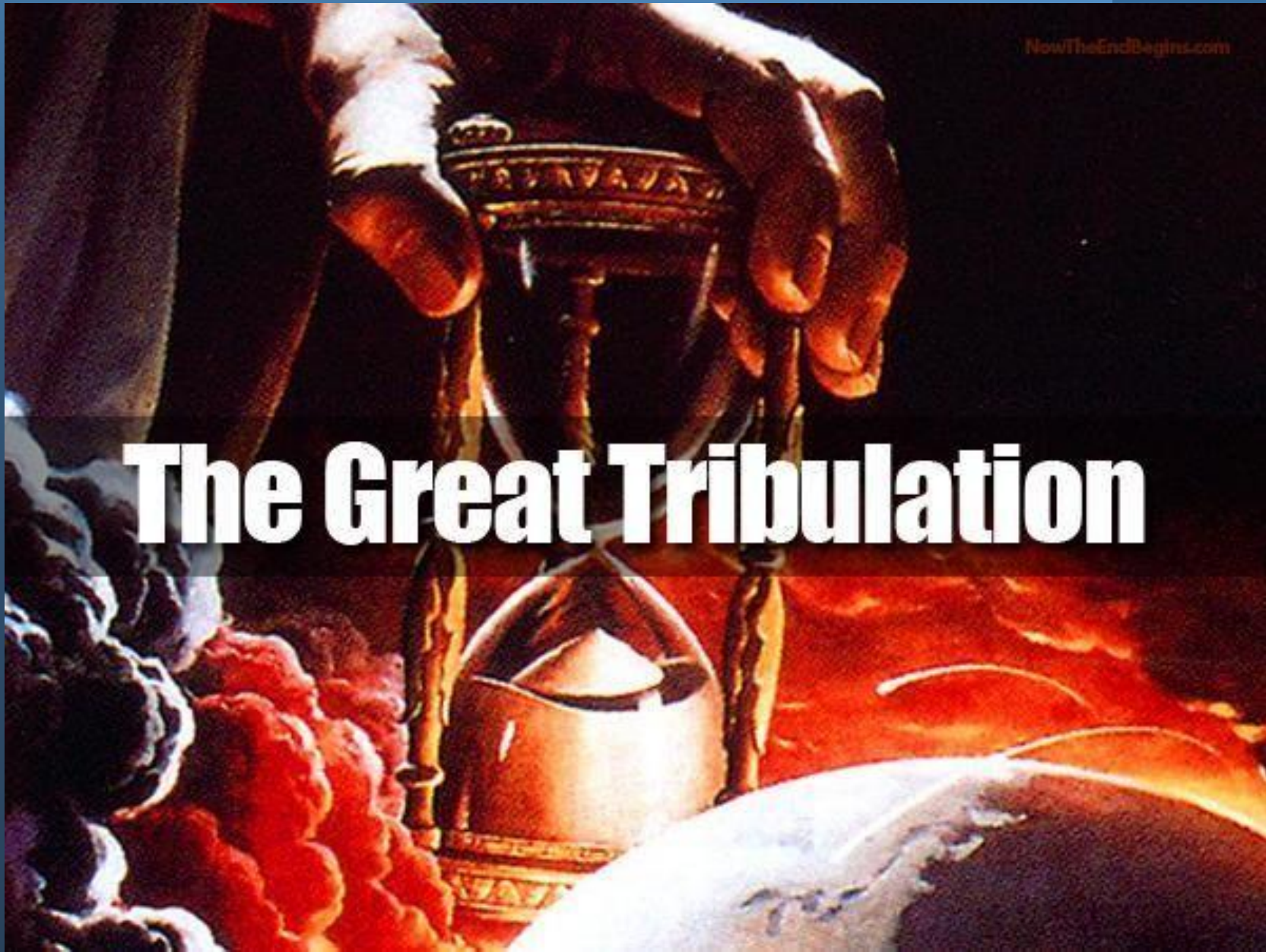
- The branches of the palm tree symbolized victory and rejoicing.**
- Palm branches were used during the Feast of Tabernacles, a time of national rejoicing (Lev. 23:34, 40; Zech. 14:16)**

# Salvation to our God

- Means that God is the source of our salvation.
- Salvation refers to the final state of eternal life in heaven (Mk. 16:16; 2 Cor. 2:15; 1 Jn. 1:7; 1 Pet. 1:5)

NowTheEndBegins.com

# The Great Tribulation



# **Out of Great Tribulation**

**Revelation 7:13-17**

# Introduction

- **Remember: Revelation was written to comfort Christians who were facing death and persecution in the first century.**
- **This message continues to bring comfort to Christians today.**
- **Early Christians, when they read these words, understood that God will protect them even when confronted by the power of Rome.**
- **We will be brought home to be with the Lord.**

# Revelation 7:13-17

- <sup>13</sup> Then one of the elders answered, saying to me, “These who are clothed in the white robes, who are they, and where have they come from?”

# Revelation 7:13-17

- <sup>14</sup> I said to him, “My lord, you know.” And he said to me, “These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation, and they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.



# Revelation 7:13-17

- <sup>15</sup> For this reason, they are before the throne of God; and they serve Him day and night in His temple; and He who sits on the throne will spread His tabernacle over them.

# Revelation 7:13-17

- <sup>16</sup> They will hunger no longer, nor thirst anymore; nor will the sun beat down on them, nor any heat;

# Revelation 7:13-17

- <sup>17</sup> for the Lamb in the center of the throne will be their shepherd and will guide them to springs of the water of life; and God will wipe every tear from their eyes.”

# Come to Me and Drink

- **John 7:37-38 (NASB)**
- <sup>37</sup> Now on the last day, the great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink. <sup>38</sup> He who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, ‘From his innermost being will flow rivers of living water.’”

# **Where Have They Come**

- “These are the ones who come out of the great tribulation.”**
- What is “the great tribulation”?**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **The phrase “the Great Tribulation” is not a technical term for a seven-year period immediately preceding the Second Coming.**
- **Most premillennialists hold to the idea that before the Lord returns and begins a (literal) thousand-year reign, there will be a seven-year period during which believers will hover above the earth (Rapture).**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **It is believed that during this time of “Rapture” there will be great suffering on the earth (The Tribulation).**
- **The idea that God’s people would survive a period of tribulation thousands of years in the future would not have comforted the Christians in John’s day.**
- **When Christians in John’s day read the phrase “the great tribulation,” it would have meant one thing to them: the trials and tribulations they were going through at that moment.**

# The Great Tribulation

- Remember; you cannot remove the ones which this is written.
- This “Great Tribulation” would be the trials and tribulations that THEY were undergoing.



# **The Great Tribulation**

- **Revelation predicted a terrible time of testing in the immediate future of its first readers.**
- **The church in Smyrna had been told, “Behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, so that you will be tested, and you will have tribulation ten days” (2:10).**
- **Christians in Philadelphia had been told of “the hour of testing, that hour which is about to come upon the whole world” (3:10).**
- **The rider on the “Red Horse” had been “granted to take peace from the earth” (6:4).**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **Martyrs under the altar had been told that “their fellow servants and their brethren... were to be killed even as they had been” (6:11).**
- **Taking this in context, the term “the Great Tribulation” almost certainly refers to the persecution of Christians by the Roman government.**
- **However, this passage is preserved to assure Christians of all time that God will help His people to survive the trials and tribulation they undergo.**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **The Bible makes clear that tribulation is the common experience of everyone who tries to live a faithful life in the midst of a fallen world (Col. 1:24: 2 Tim. 3:1-5).**
- **Jesus had emphasized to His disciples, “in the world you have tribulation” (Jn. 16:33).**
- **Paul warned new Christians, “Through many tribulations we must enter the kingdom of God” (Acts 14:22).**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **\*\*\*Point of this Passage\*\*\***
- **All the Saints in heaven had survived this tribulation.**
- **No matter how terrible the tribulation is, it never lasts forever.**

# **The Great Tribulation**

- **The message of the Great Tribulation is for the people of that time, and for Christians of all time those who have “Overcome”.**

7<sup>TH</sup> SEAL



7 ANGELS  
GIVEN 7

TRUMPETS

# **The Seventh Seal**

# **The First Four Trumpets**

**Chapter 8**

# **Breaking the Seventh Seal**

## **Revelation 8:1-2**



# Revelation 8:1-2

- 8 When the Lamb broke the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.  
<sup>2</sup> And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and seven trumpets were given to them.

# **There Was Silence**

- **From the time John went into the throne room, there has been great noise.**
- **Now there was complete silence.**

# **There Was Silence**

- No one knows the significance of the complete silence.**
- I personally feel that they were all silent, waiting with great anticipation for the next event.**

# **Seven Trumpets**

- The seven trumpets appear from the breaking of the seventh seal.**
- All subsequent events from the seven trumpets and later the seven bowls come out of the seventh seal.**

# **An Angel with a Golden Censer**

**Revelation 8:3-6**

# Revelation 8:3-6

- <sup>3</sup> Another angel came and stood at the altar, holding a golden censer; and much incense was given to him, so that he might add it to the prayers of all the saints on the golden altar which was before the throne.

# **The Angel**

- **Simply another servant of the Lord carrying out the instructions from the Throne, as is the case throughout Revelation.**

# **Golden Altar**

- The symbolism found here comes from the Old Testament:**
- The golden altar was the altar of incense inside the Holy Place in the tabernacle (Ex. 30:1-8)**



# Much Incense

- Symbolism from the Jewish “Day of Atonement”.
- Incense symbolized the prayers of the saints going up to the throne of God.
- This was the prayers from “All of the Saints”.

# Revelation 8:3-6

- <sup>4</sup> And the smoke of the incense, with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand.

# Prayers

- **Psalm 141:2 (NASB) - <sup>2</sup> May my prayer be counted as incense before You; The lifting up of my hands as the evening offering.**
- **Twice a day the Jews would go into the temple for prayer and incense-burning (Ex. 30:7, 8)**

# Revelation 8:3-6

- <sup>5</sup> Then the angel took the censer and filled it with the fire of the altar and threw it to the earth; and there followed peals of thunder and sounds and flashes of lightning and an earthquake.

# **Censer Filled with Fire**

- Throwing fire from the altar onto “the earth” signified vengeance on those who opposed Christ/God. (Ezek. 10:2).**
- The language here is judgment language.**

# **Thunder, Lightning, Earthquake**

- Symbolizing divine judgment of God.**
- God's warning to unbelievers was clear "if you harm My people, you will answer to Me."**

# Revelation 8:3-6

- <sup>6</sup> And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound them.

# 7 Reasons Why Rome Fell

**Author: Evan Andrews**

8 Reasons Why Rome Fell | HISTORY

Publisher: A&E Television Networks

March 28, 2023





# Observation

- **“The Book of Revelation, directly refers to the fall of Rome to the Seven Churches, and indirectly refers to us as God overcomes the forces of evil.”**

# Overexpansion and Military Overspending

- The Roman Empire stretched from the Atlantic Ocean all the way to the Euphrates River in the Middle East.
- The Romans were unable to communicate quickly or effectively enough to manage their holdings.
- Rome struggled to marshal enough troops and resources to defend its frontiers from local rebellions and outside attacks.
- The second century, the Emperor Hadrian was forced to build his famous wall in Britain just to keep the enemy at bay.
- As more and more funds were funneled into the military upkeep of the empire, technological advancement slowed, and Rome's civil infrastructure fell into disrepair.

# Economic Troubles and Overreliance on Slave Labor

- Constant wars, overspending, and oppressive taxation and inflation had widened the gap between rich and poor.
- Rome's economy depended on slaves, but when expansion ended in the second century (100's), Rome's supply of slaves and other war treasures dried up.
- In the 400's, when the Vandals claimed North Africa disrupting the empire's trade.
- With its economy faltering and its commercial and agricultural production in decline, the Empire began to lose its grip on Europe.

# Rise of the Eastern Empire

- In the late third century (200's), when Emperor Diocletian divided the Empire into two halves.
- The Eastern Empire served to divert Barbarian invasions to the West.
- Constantine ensured that the city of Constantinople (Eastern Empire) was fortified and well guarded, but Italy and the city of Rome were left vulnerable.

# Weakening of the Roman legions

- Unable to recruit enough soldiers from the Roman citizenry, emperors like Diocletian and Constantine began hiring foreign mercenaries to prop up their armies.
- The ranks of the legions eventually swelled with Germanic Goths and other barbarians, so much so that Romans began using the Latin word “barbarus” in place of “soldier.”
- While these Germanic soldiers of fortune proved to be fierce warriors, they also had little or no loyalty to the empire, and their power-hungry officers often turned against their Roman employers.

# Invasions by Barbarian Tribes

- A string of military losses sustained against outside forces.
- By the 300s “barbarian” groups like the Goths had encroached beyond the Empire’s borders.

# Arrival of the Huns

- A mass migration caused by the Huns' invasion of Europe in the late fourth century brought in the Visigoth tribe.
- The Visigoth tribe to cross south of the Danube and into the safety of Roman territory, but they treated them with extreme cruelty.
- Roman officials even forced the starving Goths to trade their children into slavery in exchange for dog meat.
- The Goths rose up in revolt and eventually routed a Roman army and killed the Eastern Emperor Valens during the Battle of Adrianople in A.D. 378.
- In 410, when the Goth King Alaric moved west and sacked Rome.

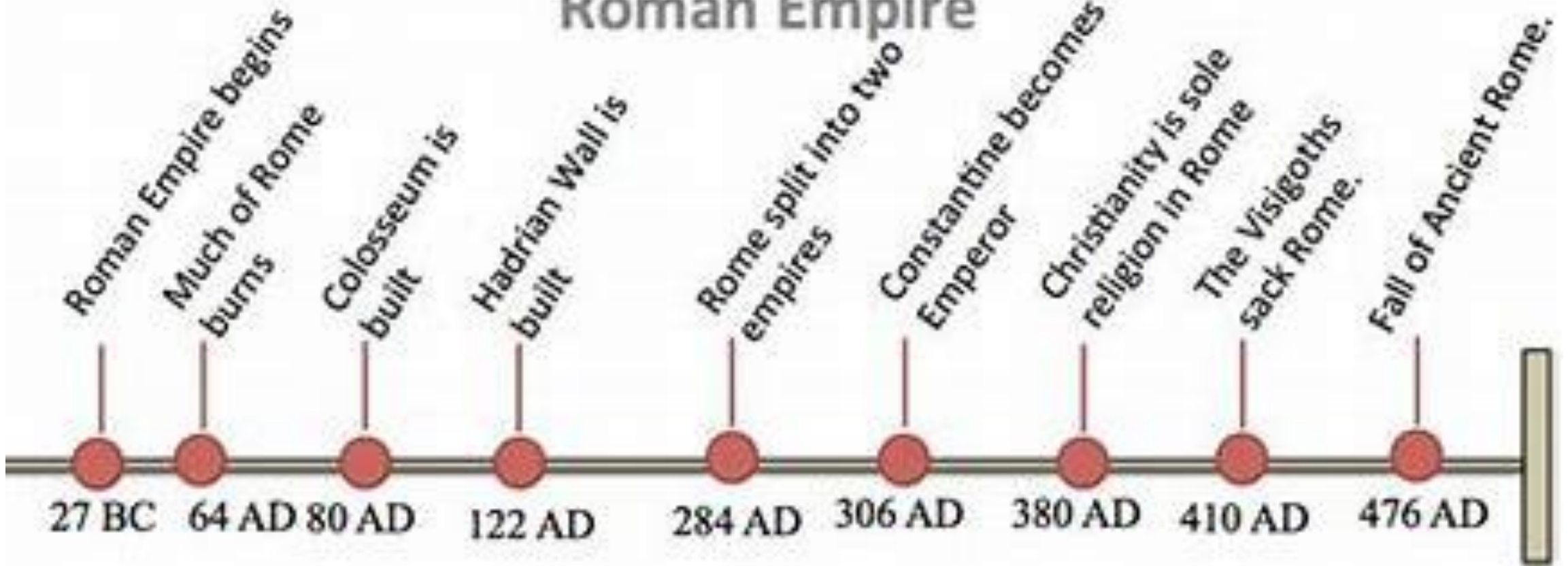
# Government Corruption

- More than 20 men took the throne in the span of only 75 years, usually after the murder of their predecessor.
- The Praetorian Guard—the emperor's personal bodyguards—assassinated and installed new sovereigns at will, and once even auctioned the spot off to the highest bidder.
- As the situation worsened, civic pride waned, and many Roman citizens lost trust in their leadership.





# Roman Empire



Revelation  
Written  
95 A.D.



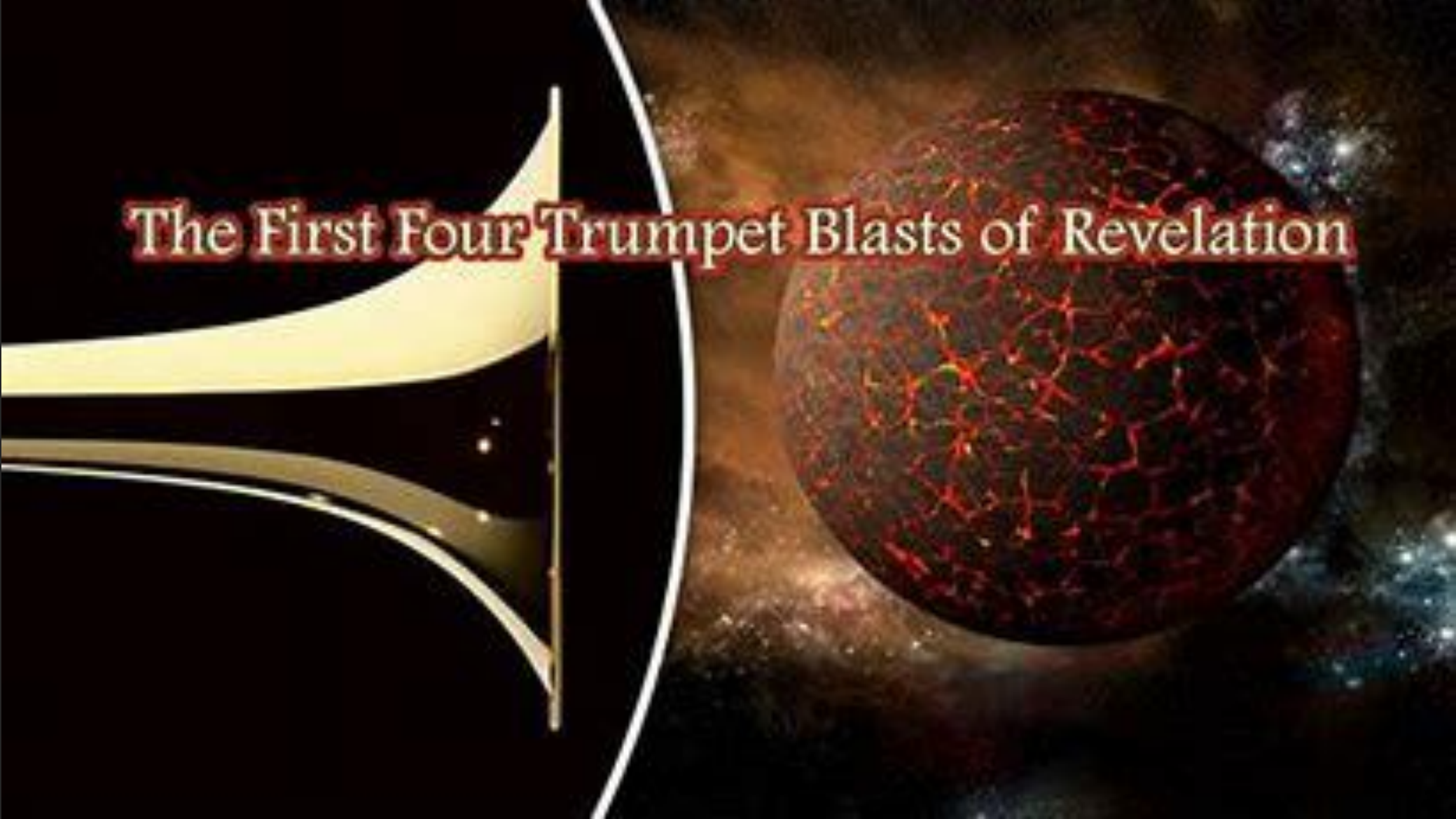


# Summary: Fall of Rome

---

- In 476, the Germanic leader Odoacer staged a revolt and deposed Emperor Romulus Augustulus.
- Many to cite 476 as the year the Western Empire suffered its death blow.
- Eastern Empire endured in some form for another thousand years before being overwhelmed by the Ottoman Empire in the 1400s.
- Most scholars believe that the fall of Rome is due to its military, economic and administrative failures.

# The First Four Trumpet Blasts of Revelation

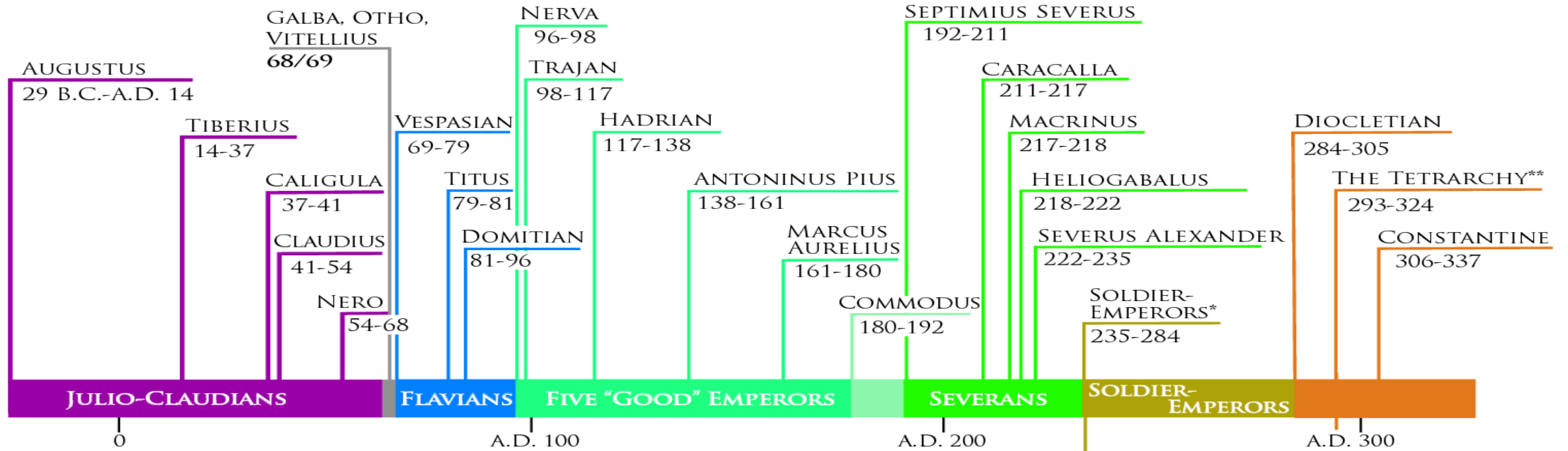


# **First Four Trumpets**

**Revelation 8:7-12**



# Timeline of Roman Emperors



## \*SOLDIER-EMPERORS:

|                                         |                               |
|-----------------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| MAXIMINUS THRAX (235-238)               | CLAUDIUS GOTHICUS (268-270)   |
| GORDIAN III (238-244)                   | AURELIAN (270-275)            |
| PHILIP THE ARAB (244-249)               | M. CLAUDIUS TACITUS (275-276) |
| DECIUS (249-251)                        | PROBUS (276-282)              |
| GALLUS (251-253)                        | CARUS (282-284)               |
| AEMILIANUS (253)                        |                               |
| VALERIAN (253-60) & GALLIENUS (253-268) |                               |

## \*\*THE TETRARCHY:

### 293-305

*Augusti:*

DIOCLETIAN  
MAXIMIAN

*Caesares:*

GALERIUS  
CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS

### 305-324

*Augusti:*

GALERIUS (TO 311)  
CONSTANTIUS CHLORUS (TO 306)

LICENIUS (FROM 308-324)

MAXIMIAN (307-308; 310)<sup>†</sup>

*Caesares:*

MAXIMINUS DAIA (TO 313)  
FLAVIUS VALERIUS SEVERUS (TO 306)  
CONSTANTINE (FROM 306)

(also claimed/received title of AUGUSTUS)

MAXENTIUS<sup>†</sup> (306-312)

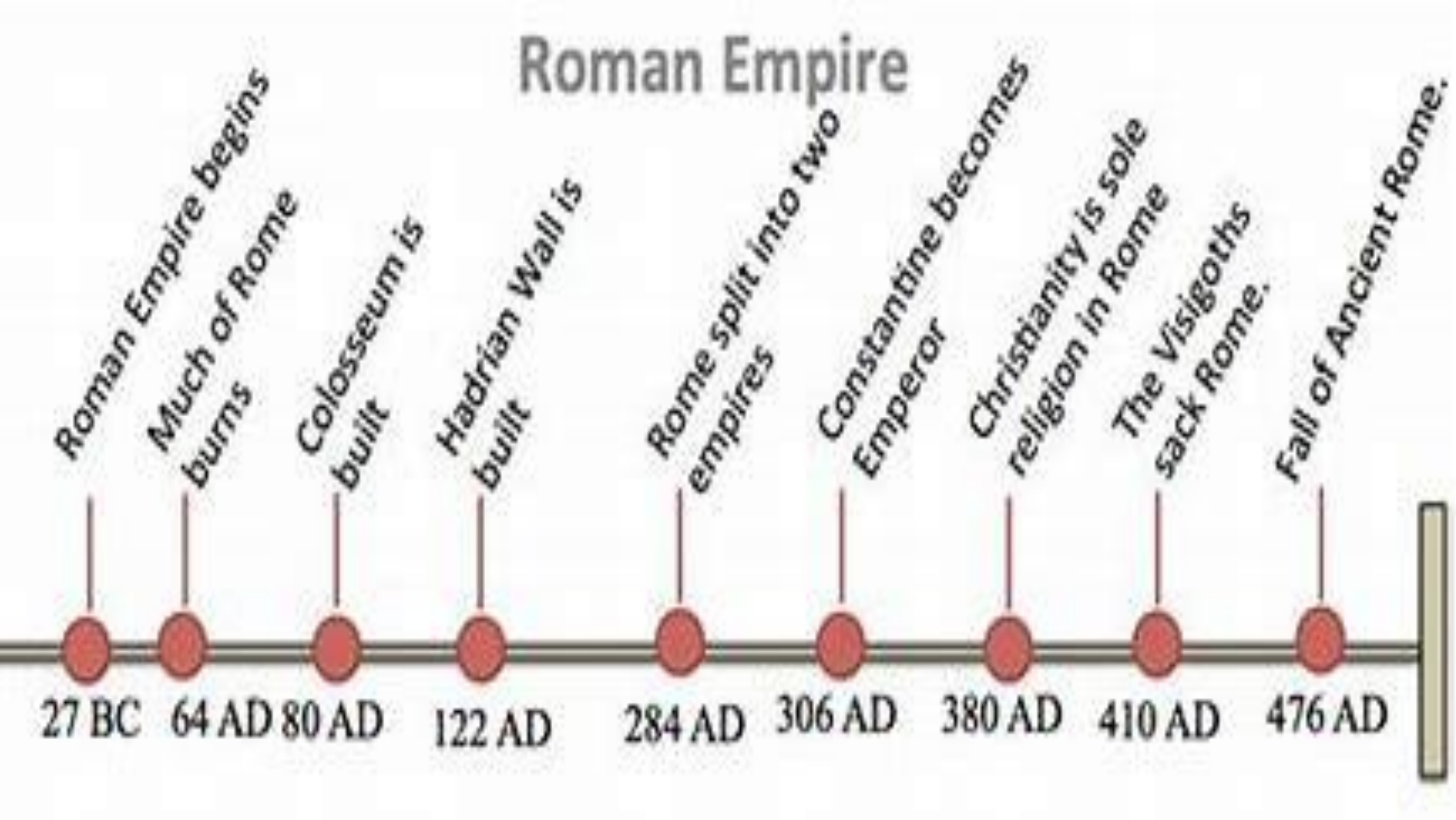
BASSIANUS (314)

<sup>†</sup>  
*Self-Proclaimed*





# Roman Empire





# Observation

- **“The Book of Revelation, directly refers to the fall of Rome to the Seven Churches, and indirectly refers to us as God overcomes the forces of evil.”**

# **First Four Trumpets**

- The first major conflict between God's people and society was in Egypt and it became the prototype of the battle between good and evil.**
- This is not to be taken literal, but symbolic of God's wrath upon those who stand against Him.**

# First Four Trumpets

- The descriptions of the devastating forces hurled at the earth during the first four trumpets are a reminder of the ten plagues that fell upon Egypt.
- Especially the first (water turning to blood), the seventh (hail and fire from heaven), and the ninth (darkness over the land) (Ex. 7:20, 21; 9:23-25; 10:21-23).
- In addition, the fifth trumpet is similar to the plague of locusts (Ex. 10:1-20).

# **First Four Trumpets**

- **The major mistake people make in dealing with the trumpets is that we get caught up in the imagery rather than the purpose.**
- **The imagery is to show the wrath of God coming down upon those who stand against Him.**
- **The purpose is to show those seven churches that God will protect them and stand with them against ALL who persecute them.**

# Trumpets

- **The trumpet is mentioned several times in the Bible.**
- **Trumpets were used by the priests during services of sacrifice, especially to signal the Day of Atonement (Lev. 25:9).**
- **Trumpets were also used to rally troops on the battlefield (Josh. 6:4).**
- **Trumpets were made from either metal or bone with a sound that could be regulated (2 Chr. 5:12).**

# Trumpets

- The word “horn” is often used instead of trumpet because many were made from the horn of an animal (1 Chr. 25:5). Other words used for Trumpets were cornet (Ps. 98:6), and bugle (1 Cor. 14:8).
- The “Shophar” or ram’s horn was the greatest of the Jewish ritual instruments.
- This was a signaling instrument, used to assemble the army, sound an attack or sound an alarm (Judg. 3:27; 1 Sam. 13:3; Job 39:24-25; Jer. 6:1; Amos 3:6).

# The First Trumpet

- **Revelation 8:7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> The first sounded, and there came hail and fire, mixed with blood, and they were thrown to the earth; and a third of the earth was burned up, and a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

# **The First Trumpet**

- **The first Trumpet sounded a disaster on earth.**
- **Hail and fire – symbolized divine judgement (Job 38:22, 23; Is. 28:2, 17; 30:30, 31).**
- **Reminiscent of the seventh plague on Egypt (Ex. 9:23-25)**



# **The First Trumpet**

- **Major difference is this hail and fire are mixed with blood.**
- **The frightening picture painted by inspiration is fire, gigantic hailstones striking the ground, and warm sticky blood raining down.**
- **Major difference is in Egypt the hail struck all the land, here it only affected one-third of the earth.**
- **These are partial judgments. The coming of God's wrath was balanced with a glimpse of His divine mercy calling sinners to repentance.**

# The Second Trumpet

- **Revelation 8:8-9 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> The second angel sounded, and *something* like a great mountain burning with fire was thrown into the sea; and a third of the sea became blood, <sup>9</sup> and a third of the creatures which were in the sea and had life, died; and a third of the ships were destroyed.

# The Second Trumpet

- Similar imagery was used to refer to the destruction of Babylon (Jer. 51:24, 25).
- Babylon and Rome are often used in reference to each other.
- Some believe the symbolism came from the eruption of Mt. Vesuvius a few years earlier in A.D. 79.

# The Second Trumpet

- It is not the mountain that is significant, but the effect it had on the sea.
- In the fifth century, Vandals claimed North Africa and began disrupting the empire's trade by prowling the Mediterranean as pirates.
- Imagery of the first plague comes to mind, "...and all the water that was in the Nile was turned to blood. The fish that were in the Nile died..." (Ex. 7:20-21).

# **The Second Trumpet**

- **When the third bowl is later poured out in chapter 16, the sea will again be turned to blood.**
- **Men looked to the sea for much of their livelihood. Major population centers bordered the sea, nations were dependent on the sea for trade, not to mention a major food source.**
- **The entire world would suffer if one-third of the ships suddenly sank and a third of the fish died.**

# **The Second Trumpet**

- **Later, when the bowls are poured out, an angel will announce that the turning of water into blood was a fitting judgment on those who had “poured out the blood of saints and prophets” (16:6).**
- **“Whatever a man sows, this he will also reap” (Gal. 6:7).**

# The Third Trumpet

- **Revelation 8:10-11 (NASB)**
- <sup>10</sup> The third angel sounded, and a great star fell from heaven, burning like a torch, and it fell on a third of the rivers and on the springs of waters.

# The Third Trumpet

- **Revelation 8:10-11 (NASB)**
- <sup>11</sup> The name of the star is called Wormwood; and a third of the waters became wormwood, and many men died from the waters, because they were made bitter.



# **The Third Trumpet**

- **Similar terminology was used in the Old Testament to refer to the fall of the king of Babylon (Is. 14:4, 12).**
- **The great star falling could easily refer to the fall of the emperor of Rome (Domitian).**

# The Fourth Trumpet

- **Revelation 8:12 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> The fourth angel sounded, and a third of the sun and a third of the moon and a third of the stars were struck, so that a third of them would be darkened and the day would not shine for a third of it, and the night in the same way.

# **The Fourth Trumpet**

- **This echoes the ninth plague:**
- **“So, Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and there was thick darkness in all the land of Egypt for three days” (Ex. 10:22)**

# **The First Four Trumpets**

- **It is a great mistake to take this as literal.**
- **The point is that the entire universe is affected by the wrath of God.**
- **God uses this graphic symbolism to show the seriousness of sin and call sinners to repentance.**

# The Eagle's Warning

- **Revelation 8:13 (NASB)**
- <sup>13</sup> Then I looked, and I heard an eagle flying in mid heaven, saying with a loud voice, “Woe, woe, woe to those who dwell on the earth, because of the remaining blasts of the trumpet of the three angels who are about to sound!”



# Fifth and Sixth Trumpets

## Chapter 9

# **The Fifth and Sixth Trumpets**

**Chapter 9**

# **Important To Remember**

- Do not take these images as literal.**
- The imagery in Chapter 9 is signifying the result of Sin.**



# **The Fifth Trumpet**

- **Revelation 9:1-6 (NASB)**
- **9 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key to the bottomless pit was given to him. <sup>2</sup> He opened the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit.**

# **The Fifth Trumpet**

- **Revelation 9:1-6 (NASB)**
- **<sup>3</sup> Then out of the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power. <sup>4</sup> They were told not to hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing, nor any tree, but only the men who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads.**

# **The Fifth Trumpet**

- **Revelation 9:1-6 (NASB)**
- **<sup>5</sup> And they were not permitted to kill anyone, but to torment for five months; and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it stings a man. <sup>6</sup> And in those days, men will seek death and will not find it; they will long to die, and death flees from them.**

# The Star From Heaven

- Revelation 9:1 (NASB) - 9 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key to the bottomless pit was given to him.
- An angel sent to open the “bottomless pit”.

# The Bottomless Pit

- Revelation 9:1 (NASB) - 9 Then the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star from heaven which had fallen to the earth; and the key to the bottomless pit was given to him.
- Paul uses this word (translated “abyss”) to speak of the Hadean world (Romans 10:7).
- Luke uses this term to refer to that specific part of the Hadean world where evil spirits are imprisoned as they await Judgment (Lk. 16:22, 23; 2 Pet. 2:4).

# Sun Darkened

- Revelation 9:2 (NASB) - <sup>2</sup> He opened the bottomless pit, and smoke went up out of the pit, like the smoke of a great furnace; and the *sun and the air were darkened* by the smoke of the pit.
- Imagery from 1 John dealing with God being light, and evil being darkness (1 John 1:5-7).

# Locus

- Revelation 9:3 (NASB) - <sup>3</sup> Then out of the smoke came locusts upon the earth, and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
- Imagery of the eighth plague which came upon the land of Egypt (Ex. 10:12-15).

# Differences in Locus

- Revelation 9:4 (NASB) - <sup>4</sup> They were told *not to hurt the grass of the earth, nor any green thing,* nor any tree, but *only the men who do not have the seal of God* on their foreheads.



# Fifth Trumpet



**Locust Described Revelation 9:7-12**

# Introduction

- **Reminder: Care must be taken not to emphasize the details so much that you miss the overall impact of these nightmarish figures.**
- **In this chapter there are more occurrences of the words 'as' and 'like' than in any other chapter in the Bible.**
- **When the locusts of Revelation are compared with those in Joel 1 and 2, we find some of the terms of descriptions the same while others are different.**

# Introduction

- A difference in Joel's prophecy, the locusts were the cloud (Joel 2:2), while in Revelation the locusts came out of the cloud (Rev. 9:3).
- Similar both were compared to horses (Joel 2:4; Rev. 9:7).
- John describes these "horses" as being "prepared for battle".
- This could refer to the breastplates or simply mean there were anxious to fight.

# Seek Death

- Revelation 9:6 (NASB) - <sup>6</sup> And in those days, men will seek death and will not find it; they will long to die, and death flees from them.

# **Locus Described**

- **Revelation 9:7-12 (NASB)**
- **<sup>7</sup> The appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads appeared to be crowns like gold, and their faces were like the faces of men.**

# Locus Described

- Revelation 9:7-12 (NASB)
- <sup>8</sup> They had hair like the hair of women, and their teeth were like *the teeth* of lions.

# **Locus Described**

- Revelation 9:7-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>9</sup> They had breastplates like breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was like the sound of chariots, of many horses rushing to battle.**

# **Locus Described**

- **Revelation 9:7-12 (NASB)**
- **<sup>10</sup> They have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men for five months.**



# **Locus Described**

- **Revelation 9:7-12 (NASB)**
- **<sup>11</sup> They have as king over them, the angel of the abyss; his name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in the Greek he has the name Apollyon.**

# Crowns Like Gold

- Revelation 9:7 (NASB) - <sup>7</sup> The appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads appeared to be *crowns like gold*, and their faces were like the faces of men.
- *Stephanos* – the word for “victory wreath”.

# Faces of Men

- Revelation 9:7 (NASB) - <sup>7</sup> The appearance of the locusts was like horses prepared for battle; and on their heads appeared to be crowns like gold, and their *faces were like the faces of men.*
- G. B. Caird wrote, “Evil may take many sinister forms...but in the last analysis it has a human face...”

# Tails Like Scorpions

- **Revelation 9:10** - <sup>10</sup> They have tails like scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt people for five months.
- **Power to inflict extremely painful stings.**
- **Five months implies limited strength or duration.**
- **They had the power to torment but not to kill.**

# Name of Their Leader

- **Abaddon** – occurs six times in the Old Testament as a synonym for Sheol or Hades. (see Lk. 16:19-31)
- **Apollyon** – similar to “Apollo” which Domitian claimed to be an incarnation of the Greek god Apollo.

# Conclusion

- John's readers would probably have made application to the Roman authorities who were persecuting them.
- Ray Summers – the locust plague symbolizes the hellish rottenness, the internal decadence in the Roman Empire.

# Conclusion

- **Whether in the first century or the twenty-first, there is a built-in self-destructiveness about sin.**
- **Owen Crouch – “by its very nature sin carries its own painful punishment.”**
- **Evil is in its nature self-destructive.**

# Warning

- **Revelation 9:12 (NASB)**
- **<sup>12</sup> The first woe is past; behold, two woes are still coming after these things.**



# The Sixth Trumpet

The Second Woe

Revelation 9:13-21



# **The Sixth Trumpet**

**Revelation 9:13-19**

# **The Progression of the Trumpets**

- **The first four trumpets indicated that sin makes a shambles of life in general.**
- **The fifth trumpet proclaimed that sin tortures and torments.**
- **The sixth trumpet warns that sin often results in death.**
- **Sin not only hurts the sinner but affects others as well.**

# Revelation 9:13-15

- <sup>13</sup> Then the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God,
- Altar of incense (Ex. 37:25-29).
- Four Horns is spoken of in (Ex. 37:25).
- Four Horns significant because sacrificial blood was sometimes placed on those horns (Lev. 4:7).

# Revelation 9:13-15

- <sup>14</sup> saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, “Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates.”
- **The four angels were bound at the river Euphrates, later the sixth bowl would be poured out on the river as well (16:12). Location has some significance.**
- **The Euphrates is mentioned in God’s threats to punish Israel for their sins (Is. 8:5-8; Jer. 46:10).**

# Euphrates and Rome

- Euphrates had great significance to Rome.
- On the other side was Parthia, the only military power of consequence on the frontiers of the Roman Empire.
- The Parthians had the most feared cavalry in the World.
- After Crassus' defeat by the Parthians in 53 B.C., the thought of launching an attack across the river (16:12) was enough to induce great fear in the Roman commanders.

# Fall of Rome

- Three factors contributed to the fall of Rome; natural calamity, internal rottenness, and external invasion.
- The first four trumpets involved natural calamity.
- The fifth trumpet (locusts) involved the internal rottenness of Rome.
- The sixth trumpet is symbolic of external invasion.

# Revelation 9:13-15

- <sup>15</sup> And the four angels, who had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, were released, so that they would kill a third of mankind.
- **God has His time. God's time is not always our time, but His time is always on time.**
- **For the first time, the trumpet had a specific purpose involving death of humans.**
- **Note: this is a partial judgment.**
- **This, once again shows God's intent, to call them to Repent.**



# The Sixth Trumpet

The Second Woe

Revelation 9:13-21



# Revelation 9:16-21

- <sup>16</sup> The number of the armies of the horsemen was two hundred million; I heard the number of them.

# **Two Hundred Million**

- **Largest number listed in Revelation**
- **Two – indicated strength**
- **Ten – multiplied by itself stood for intensified completeness.**
- **Two Hundred Million – denoted invincible strength.**
- **Similar number denoted the army of God (Ps. 68:17)**

# Revelation 9:16-21

- <sup>17</sup> And this is how I saw in my vision the horses and those who sat on them: *the riders* had breastplates *the color* of fire, of hyacinth, and of brimstone; and the heads of the horses are like the heads of lions; and out of their mouths \*came fire and smoke and brimstone.

# **This Is A Vision**

- **In 9:17, John explains that “And this is how I saw in the vision.”**
- **These things should not be taken literal.**
- **The images are designed to bring fear to those who stand against God.**
- **The images also indicate God’s strength cannot be overcome.**

# Revelation 9:16-21

- <sup>18</sup> A third of mankind was killed by these three plagues, by the fire, the smoke, and the brimstone which came out of their mouths.
- **It is unnecessary to distinguish between the three plagues.**
- **Plagues is part of the Exodus language used throughout Revelation.**
- **The number “THREE” indicates that the plagues were divine judgment.**

# Revelation 9:16-21

- <sup>19</sup> For the power of the horses is in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails are like serpents and have heads, and with them they do harm.
- **These deadly horses had power in their mouths and power in their tails.**
- **Reminds us of the locusts with their scorpion tails.**
- **The serpent tails may also imply some association with “the serpent who is called the devil” (12:9).**

# **The Horses**

- **The horses were lethal on both ends; they could kill coming and going.**
- **Many note that the Parthian cavalry discharged one volley of arrows as they advanced and another volley over their horses' tails as they withdrew.**
- **This historical note may have influenced the imagery of verse 19.**



# **What This Army Represents**

- **The favorite interpretation is that the army represents an actual army centered on the Parthians of the first century.**
- **Some approach this thought as the Muslim hordes of the eighth and ninth centuries.**
- **Still others believe this army represents future armies from Asia with futuristic missiles and other instruments of mass destruction.**
- **The last two theories would have had “ZERO” meaning to those seven churches and therefore should be dismissed.**

# **What This Army Represents**

- **The Parthian imagery, is most consistent with both the style and purpose of the Book.**
- **What possible comfort could first-century Christians find in mystical references to armies that would not exist for hundreds of years.**
- **On the other hand, there is nothing wrong with thinking of the horses and their riders as symbolic of warfare in general.**
- **God often used actual armies to accomplish His purposes and eventually used external invasion to bring down the Roman Empire.**

# **They Did Not Repent**

- **Revelation 9:20-21 (NASB)**
- **<sup>20</sup> The rest of mankind, who were not killed by these plagues, did not repent of the works of their hands, so as not to worship demons, and the idols of gold and of silver and of brass and of stone and of wood, which can neither see nor hear nor walk;**

# **They Did Not Repent**

- **Revelation 9:20-21 (NASB)**
- **<sup>21</sup> and they did not repent of their murders nor of their sorceries nor of their immorality nor of their thefts.**

# Trumpets are to Warn

| Six Trumpets                                                        | Effect of Sin                                                                   | Warning to Rome    | Warning to Sinners                                      |
|---------------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------------------------------------|--------------------|---------------------------------------------------------|
| First-Fourth:<br>Calamities on Land,<br>Sea, Waters and<br>Universe | Effect of sin on<br>entire universe out<br>of kilter                            | Natural Disasters  | This world is not<br>our home                           |
| Fifth:<br>Locusts who<br>torment—but do<br>not kill                 | Effect of sin on the<br>individual with<br>spiritual and moral<br>deterioration | Internal Decadence | The way of sinners<br>is hard                           |
| Sixth:<br>Angels/army that<br>destroy                               | Effect of sin on<br>others                                                      | External Invasion  | The effects of sin<br>are terrible and far-<br>reaching |

Revelation 10:1-7

- **The Angel  
With The  
Little Book**



# **The Little Book**

## **Chapter 10**

# Introduction

- **As chapter 10 begins, the reader is waiting for the blast from the last trumpet.**
- **Instead, the narrative is interrupted by almost two chapters of other visions.**
- **The final trumpet is not blown until 11:15.**
- **A similar interruption occurred between the opening of the sixth seal (6:12-17) and the opening of the seventh seal (8:1-5).**



# Introduction

- This interruption differs from the interruption of the seals.
- The interruption of the seals was primarily designed to comfort the church.
- The interlude between the trumpets is intended to challenge the church.
- The previous break answered the question “What will happen to the church when these troubles come?” while this break addresses the question “What should the church do during these troubled times?”

# Introduction

- **As Christians confront a sin-saturated society, they sometimes feel small and powerless.**
- **Members of the early church must have had similar feelings as they faced the might and power of Rome.**
- **The opening scene of chapter 10 presents a different perspective on power and strength as God sent a colossus to deliver a message to John.**

# **The Angel With The Little Book**

**Revelation 10:1-7**

# Revelation 10:1-7

- **10** I saw another strong angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and the rainbow was on his head, and his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire;

# Angel

- **Reminiscent of terms used in connection with the Father and the Son**
- **Clothed with a cloud – Jesus coming with the clouds (1:7)**
- **Rainbow – Rainbow around the throne (4:3)**
- **Face like the Sun – Jesus' face like the sun shining (1:16)**

# Angel

- **The combination of judgment symbols (the cloud, the sun, the burning pillars) and a mercy symbol (the rainbow) relate to the message with the angel brought: a bittersweet message of judgment and mercy.**

# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>2</sup> and he had in his hand a little scroll, which was open. He placed his right foot on the sea and his left on the land;

# **The Message**

- The unrolled scroll is the focus of this chapter;**
- It is mentioned either directly or indirectly eleven times.**



# **The Message**

- 1. The overall plan of God**
- 2. Linked to the gospel**
- 3. Message is both bitter and sweet**
- 4. Its contents related to John's work of prophesying**

# Placement of his Feet

- The posture of the angel was that of a conquering hero.
- The fact that he and his feet on land and sea indicates authority over both.
- Suggests the message was universal in scope.

# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>3</sup> and he cried out with a loud voice, as when a lion roars; and when he had cried out, the seven peals of thunder uttered their voices.

# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>4</sup> When the seven peals of thunder had spoken, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Seal up the things which the seven peals of thunder have spoken, and do not write them.”

# Seal Up

- **The fact that God did not allow John to record the message means that none of those who claim to know exactly when Christ returns, and precisely what will happen immediately before and after that event cannot possibly possess this information.**

# Seal Up

- **God does not tell us everything.**
- **We cannot possibly understand everything.**
- **Some things are left to our faith (Heb. 11:6)**

# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>5</sup> Then the angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven,

# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>6</sup> and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things in it, and the earth and the things in it, and the sea and the things in it, that there will no longer be a delay,



# Revelation 10:1-7

- <sup>7</sup> but in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then the mystery of God is finished, as He announced to His servants the prophets.

# The Vow

- There will be delay no longer
- The mystery of God is finished.
- **1 Corinthians 13:12 (NASB)** - <sup>12</sup> For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I will know fully just as I also have been fully known.

# John Eats the Book

---

- Revelation  
10:8-11



# **In Perilous Times**

- **The church was facing perilous times from the persecution of Rome.**
- **The question arises, what should the church do in such times?**
- **The church, itself, had little to no influence over Rome, so it left the question what should we do?**
- **First, in chapter 10, it is stressed that the church can meet such difficult challenges by focusing our attention on the Word (vv. 1-7).**

# In Perilous Times

- Beginning with verse 8, we see the second thing we should do in perilous times.
- **WE MUST TEACH THE WORD.**
- No one will seek grace until they are convicted of sin.
- No one will long for salvation until they understand what it means to be lost.
- Be as Christ, “Seek and Save the Lost” (Luke 19:10).

# **John Eats the Book**

**Revelation 10:8-11**

# Revelation 10:8-11

- <sup>8</sup> Then the voice which I heard from heaven, *I heard* again speaking with me, and saying, “Go, take the scroll which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the land.”

# Revelation 10:8-11

- <sup>9</sup> And I went to the angel, telling him to give me the little scroll. And he \*said to me, “Take it and eat it; it will make your stomach bitter, but in your mouth, it will be sweet as honey.”



# Take and Eat

- This imagery would not have been unfamiliar to John.
- Ezekiel had been commanded to “eat this scroll” (Ezek. 3:1, 3).
- Jeremiah spoke concerning God’s words, he said, “I ate them, and God’s words became for me a joy and the delight of my heart” (Jer. 15:16).
- The Bible often compares the Word to food which is to be eaten (Mt. 4:4; 1 Cor. 3:1-2; Heb. 5:12-14; 1 Pet 2:2).

# Take and Eat

- In Hebrew, when a person “ate” a book, he tasted its words, relished its teachings, and inwardly digested its truths.
- The angel warned John that the taste would be as honey but would make his stomach bitter.
- The psalmist said, “How sweet are your words to my taste! Yes, sweeter than honey to my mouth!” (Ps. 119:103).

# Take and Eat

- The bitterness in the stomach represents the bittersweet nature of the message.
- When Ezekiel ate the scroll given him, “it was sweet as honey” in his mouth (Ezek. 3:3).
- But since the scroll contained “lamentations, mourning and woe” (Ezek. 2:10), it was not long until the prophet was “embittered” (Ezek. 3:14).

# Revelation 10:8-11

- <sup>10</sup> I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it, and in my mouth, it was sweet as honey; and when I had eaten it, my stomach was made bitter.

# Revelation 10:8-11

- <sup>11</sup> And they \*said to me, “You must prophesy again concerning many peoples, nations, languages, and kings.”
  - Teach the Word

# **John Eats the Book**

- Eating the book kept the contents secret**
- Sweet and Bitter – the result of judgment**

The background of the image shows a person from the waist up, wearing a white robe with a sash. They are pointing their right index finger towards a distant cityscape. The city is built on a hillside and features a prominent tower or spire. The scene is set against a bright, hazy sky, suggesting a sunrise or sunset. The overall tone is dramatic and prophetic.

***The Temple  
The Two Witnesses  
and  
the Seventh Trumpet  
Revelation 11***

# **The Two Witnesses And the Seventh Trumpet**

**Chapter 11**



# **The Most Difficult Chapter**

- Leon Morris – “The chapter is extraordinarily difficult to interpret.”**
- Bruce Metzger – “The chapter has been generally acknowledged to be one of the most perplexing sections of the entire book.”**

# **Measurement of the Temple**

**Revelation 11:1-2**

# Revelation 11:1-2

- **11** Then there was given to me a measuring rod like a staff; and someone said, “Get up and measure the temple of God and the altar, and those who worship in it.

# Revelation 11:1-2

- <sup>2</sup> Leave out the courtyard which is outside the temple and do not measure it, because it has been given to the nations; and they will trample the holy city for forty-two months.

# **Three Things to be Measured**

- The Temple – The imagery of the temple in Jerusalem destroyed in 70 A.D.**
- The statement that the court had been given to the nations (Gentiles) sounds like the Court of the Gentiles in Herod's temple.**

# Three Things to be Measured

- **The Altar – refers either to the altar of burnt offerings, or to the small altar of incense which was in the Holy Place.**
- **This probably refers to the altar of incense since this is the altar mentioned most often in Revelation**

# Three Things to be Measured

- Those who worship – either the priests who offered the sacrifice or the Jews who gathered for prayer.
- The imagery of priests is probably preferred.

# **That Which is Not Measured**

- Given to the Nations – the common word for Gentiles**
- Court of the Gentiles in Herod's temple which non-Jews were allowed to enter.**



# **Tread Under Foot**

- **Meant to dominate, devastate, and destroy. (Luke 21:24)**
- **Similar statements are found in Daniel 8:13.**
- **Daniel and Luke refer to the physical temple**
- **Revelation 11 refer to the spiritual temple – the church, which is protected by God**

# Forty-two Months

- Not to be taken as a literal time
- 42 months is 3 ½ years
- It is approximately the amount of time of the siege of Jerusalem.
- Other events – Babylonian response to Zedekiah's revolt, Maccabean Revolt against Antiochus Epiphanes

# Primary Message

- During the troubled times ahead, the Lord would protect His people.
- The sealing of the 144,000 in 7:4 and measuring included the protection of God's people.

# THE TWO WITNESSES OF REVELATION

The image features two figures, likely representing the Two Witnesses from the Book of Revelation, standing in front of a stone wall. They are wearing long white robes with dark sashes. The figure on the left is partially visible, while the figure on the right is more prominent, showing a sash with dark stripes. The background is a textured, light-colored stone wall. The text "THE TWO WITNESSES OF REVELATION" is overlaid in a large, bold, black serif font.

# **The Two Witnesses**

**Revelation 11:3-6**

# Revelation 11:3-6

- <sup>3</sup> And I will grant *authority* to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth.” <sup>4</sup> These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth.

# Revelation 11:3-6

- <sup>5</sup> And if anyone wants to harm them, fire flows out of their mouth and devours their enemies; and so, if anyone wants to harm them, he must be killed in this way.

# Revelation 11:3-6

- <sup>6</sup> These have the power to shut up the sky, so that rain will not fall during the days of their prophesying; and they have power over the waters to turn them into blood, and to strike the earth with every plague, as often as they desire.



# **Prophecy**

- They would speak for God**
- They would serve as witnesses by giving their firsthand knowledge**
- The passage does not give the content of the two witnesses**

# **Twelve Hundred and Sixty Days**

- Same as forty-two months**
- Same as 3 ½ years**
- Sackcloth – worn by those who mourned because of sin or loss (Is. 22:12; Jer. 4:8; Jon 3:5)**

# Verse 4

- This language is from Zechariah (Zech. 4:2-3).
- Olive trees were identified as “the two anointed ones” who are standing by the Lord of the whole earth.

# Verse 4

- The reference in Zechariah was to the governor, Zerubbabel (Zech. 4:6-7) and his coworker, Joshua the priest (Zech. 3:1; 6:11)
- They were referred to as anointed ones in Zechariah 4:14.

# Verse 4

- **The vision of the two olive trees and the lamp stand in Zechariah 4 was to assure the governor that, with God's help, he could finish the task the Lord had given him to do.**

# **The Two Witnesses**

- **They are compared to Zerubbabel and Joshua**
- **They are compared to Moses and Elijah**
- **They are compared to John the Baptist and Jesus**
- **They are compared to Peter and Paul**

# **The Two Witnesses**

- **There is no specificity as to who these two witnesses are, nor is there any specificity to what exactly was their testimony**
- **Any specific reference to any one individual or group of people would be speculation.**

# THE TWO WITNESSES OF REVELATION

The background image shows two figures from the chest up, wearing long white robes with dark, possibly black, sashes or stoles draped over their shoulders. They are standing on a city street with a brick-paved sidewalk and a building facade visible in the background. The lighting is bright, suggesting daylight. The figures appear to be looking towards the camera or slightly off-center.



# **The Two Witnesses Are Killed And Come Back To Life**

**Revelation 11:7-13**

# Two Witnesses Killed

- **Revelation 11:7-10 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them and overcome them and kill them.

# Two Witnesses Killed

- **Revelation 11:7-10 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> And their dead bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city which mystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.

# Two Witnesses Killed

- **Revelation 11:7-10 (NASB)**
- <sup>9</sup> Those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations *will* look at their dead bodies for three and a half days, and will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.

# Two Witnesses Killed

- **Revelation 11:7-10 (NASB)**
- <sup>10</sup> And those who dwell on the earth *will* rejoice over them and celebrate; and they will send gifts to one another, because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.

# Revelation 11:7

- **Revelation 11:7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> When they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up out of the abyss will make war with them and overcome them and kill them.

# Comes Up

- From the Greek (*anabaino*) – indicating continual action. The forces of evil continually oppose good.
- War
  - Spiritual not physical
  - Ongoing no one time clash (Eph. 6:12)

# The Beast

- **First of 36 references to “The Beast”**
- **Details will not be given until chapters 13 and 17.**
- **For now, it should be identified as a powerful enemy of God.**



# Out of the Abyss

- Symbolism describes an underground cave with a shaft reaching to the surface of the earth
- A place where evil spirits await the Judgment
- A subterranean cavern swarming with nightmarish creatures

# Revelation 11:8

- **Revelation 11:8 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> And their dead bodies *will lie* in the street of the great city which mystically is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.

# Lie in the Street

- Greek (*platus*) – Wide Street
- Great City—Mystically—Figurative language not literal
- John uses the term “Great City” seven eight times.
- In each case the context makes it clear that Rome is intended.
- Do not limit the “Great City” to a single location; it represents any place where people oppose God
  - (Sodom, Egypt and Jerusalem)

# Revelation 11:9

- Revelation 11:9 (NASB)
- <sup>9</sup> Those from the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations *will* look at their dead bodies for three and a half days and *will not permit their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb.*

# Revelation 11:10

- Revelation 11:10 (NASB)
- <sup>10</sup> And those who dwell on the earth *will rejoice over them* and celebrate; and they will send gifts to one another, *because these two prophets tormented those who dwell on the earth.*

# They Come Back To Life

- **Revelation 11:11-13 (NASB)**
- <sup>11</sup> But after the three and a half days, the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them.

# They Come Back To Life

- **Revelation 11:11-13 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” Then they went up into heaven in the cloud, and their enemies watched them.

# They Come Back To Life

- **Revelation 11:11-13 (NASB)**
- <sup>13</sup> And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.



# Revelation 11:11

- **Revelation 11:11 (NASB)**
- <sup>11</sup> But after the *three and a half days*, the breath of life from God came into them, and they stood on their feet; and great fear fell upon those who were watching them.

# **Revelation 11:11**

- **Regardless how many thousands were killed by Rome, how many Christians were killed by beasts or burned at the stake, how much blood soaked into the floor of the amphitheaters – Rome could not halt the truth.**
- **No Force On Earth Can Stop God**

# Revelation 11:12

- **Revelation 11:12 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> And they heard a loud voice from heaven saying to them, “Come up here.” Then they went up into heaven in the cloud, and *their enemies watched* them.

# 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

- <sup>16</sup> For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of *the* archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. <sup>17</sup> Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord.

# Revelation 11:13

- **Revelation 11:13 (NASB)**
- <sup>13</sup> And in that hour, there was a great earthquake, and a tenth of the city fell; seven thousand people were killed in the earthquake, and *the rest were terrified and gave glory to the God of heaven.*



The

# Seventh Trumpet

REVELATION 11:14-19

# **The Seventh Trumpet Sounds**

**Revelation 11:14-19**

# Revelation 11:14-18

- <sup>14</sup> The second woe is past; behold, the third woe is coming quickly.
- <sup>15</sup> Then the seventh angel sounded; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying,
- “The kingdom of the world has become *the kingdom* of our Lord and of His Christ; and He will reign forever and ever.”



# **Revelation 11:14-18**

- **<sup>16</sup> And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and worshiped God, <sup>17</sup> saying,**
- **“We give You thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, who are and who were, because You have taken Your great power and have begun to reign.**

# Revelation 11:14-18

- <sup>18</sup> And the nations were enraged, and Your wrath came, and the time *came* for the dead to be judged, and *the time* to reward Your bond-servants the prophets and the saints and those who fear Your name, the small and the great, and to destroy those who destroy the earth.”

# Three Woes

- The fifth trumpet blast introduced the first of the three “woes”;  
Tormenting locusts from the abyss.
- Then an announcement “The first woe is past; behold, two woes are still coming after these things” (9:12)

# Three Woes

- **The sixth trumpet: second woe; the destroying army released. Four angels transformed into the horsemen from hell.**
- **This is the last general warning to mankind.**
- **Seven bowls are still to come (chs. 15; 16), but the emphasis in the bowls will be on punishment, not warning.**

# Three Woes

- So far, each trumpet vision has been more horrible than the one before;
- Hail and fire mixed with blood (8:7)
- Water turned to blood (8:8,9)

# Three Woes

- **Water turned to poison (8:10,11)**
- **Darkening of the universe (8:12)**
- **Torturing locusts (9:1-11)**
- **Hellish army (9:13-19)**

# Three Woes

- The implication in the “woe” announcements is that each new “woe” will be worse than the one before.
- Nevertheless, the emphasis in Revelation 11:14-18 is on the triumph of God’s plans and God’s people.

# Three Woes

- In the Book of Revelation, the reader is brought again and again to the end—and then backed up to start over from a slightly different viewpoint.
- This view of “last things” will be followed by an account of the birth of Jesus in Chapter 12



# **Third Woe is Coming**

- **The third woe will be the seventh trumpet.**
- **When the seventh angel sounds, “the mystery of God” will be “finished” (10:7)**
- **When that happens, the opportunity to repent will be gone forever.**

# **Third Woe is Coming**

- Why is it important to repent – because God will not wait forever.**
- The stage is reached at which there is no point in offering further opportunities.**

# Third Woe is Coming

- **2 Peter 3:10 (NASB)**
- <sup>10</sup> But the day of the Lord will come like a thief, in which the heavens will pass away with a roar and the elements will be destroyed with intense heat, and the earth and its works will be discovered.

# The Key Verse of Revelation

- **Revelation 11:15 (NASB)**
- <sup>15</sup> Then the seventh angel sounded; and there were loud voices in heaven, saying,
- “The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of His Christ; and He will reign forever and ever.”

# **The Key Verse of Revelation**

- **There have been many kingdoms of this world that have resisted God (ch. 13).**
- **One of the most powerful was in existence at the time of Revelation (Rome).**
- **The ruler of this world is Satan (Jn. 12:31).**
- **Vs. 15 shows the time when God will put down all rebellion and He will reign forever and ever.**

# Twenty-Four Elders

- **Revelation 11:16 (NASB)**
- <sup>16</sup> And the twenty-four elders, who sit on their thrones before God, fell on their faces and **worshiped God, (4:4)**

# **Who Are And Who Were**

- **Praised God as the creator (4:10, 11).**
- **Worshiped Him as Redeemer (5:8-10).**
- **Now they proclaim God as Conqueror and King (11:17, 18).**

# Who Are And Who Were

- Verses 15 and 17 DO NOT TEACH:
- God's kingdom will be established at the end of this present age.
  - God has always had a kingdom.
  - Kingdom promised by the Old Testament prophets has already been established.
  - We are partakers of that Kingdom



# Who Are And Who Were

- Verses 15 and 17 ARE TEACHING
- Someday all resistance to God's reign will be put down
- Someday all people will acknowledge God's sovereignty
- They are celebrating the ultimate victory of God

# The Time Came

- **Revelation 11:18 (NASB)**
- <sup>18</sup> And the nations were enraged, and Your wrath came, and *the time came* for the dead to be judged, and *the time* to reward Your bond-servants the prophets and the saints and those who fear Your name, the small and the great, *and to destroy those who destroy the earth.*

# Revelation 11:19

- <sup>19</sup> And the temple of God which is in heaven was opened; and the ark of His covenant appeared in His temple, and there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder, and an earthquake, and a great hailstorm.

# **The New Temple**

- **As the song went into silence, there burst on John's sight a new vision of divine glory.**
- **The heavenly temple of God with the ark of the covenant inside.**
- **This vision surely brought wonder and joy to the hearts of those familiar with Jewish concepts.**
- **This vision would bring excitement to those early readers as this scene unfolded.**

# Woman and the Dragon



Revelation 12

# **The Woman and the Dragon**

**Revelation 12**

# Introduction

- In the closing verses of chapter 11, the seventh trumpet sounded; the time for judgment had come.
- In chapters 12 through 14, the enemies of God and Christ are introduced.
- Chapter 12 introduces the ONE who is behind the persecution: the devil.

# Introduction

- In chapter 13, the devil's two accomplices come into view: the beast and the false prophet.
- Chapter 14 then briefly mentions the seductive Babylon the Great.
- The first half of Revelation has been concerned with the conflict between the church and Rome.
- The second half of Revelation will be the spiritual warfare between Christ and Satan, the conflict between good and evil.



# Introduction

- Chapter 12 introduces the archenemy of God, the devil.
- This section reveals that Satan is the main reason for Christians' troubles and why he hates Christians.
- It answers why Christians have been and are being persecuted.
- Rome is merely a tool of Satan to persecute Christians.

# **The Child is Born**

**Revelation 12:1-6**

# Revelation 12:1-6

- 12 A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; <sup>2</sup> and she was with child; and she \*cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>3</sup> Then another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads *were* seven diadems.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>4</sup> And his tail \*swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>5</sup> And she gave birth to a son, a male *child*, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>6</sup> Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she \*had a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.

# The Woman

- The crown the woman is wearing is the (*Stephanos*) “the crown of victory”
- The number 12 carries the idea of completeness
- It is suggested that the woman is “the church”



# **The Woman**

- **After Christ was caught up to God, the dragon persecuted the woman**
- **Fleshly Israel was not the persecuted but rather the persecutor**
- **The woman was protected by God**
- **God no longer gives preferential treatment to Israel (Rom. 2:28, 29; 10:12; Gal. 3:26-29)**

# **The Woman**

- It is obvious that, after verse 5, the woman is the church.**
- Throughout Revelation, is it the church which is being persecuted and the church which God is protecting.**



# The Dragon

# Revelation 12:1-6

- 12 A great sign appeared in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and on her head a crown of twelve stars; <sup>2</sup> and she was with child; and she \*cried out, being in labor and in pain to give birth.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>3</sup> Then another sign appeared in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon having seven heads and ten horns, and on his heads *were* seven diadems.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>4</sup> And his tail \*swept away a third of the stars of heaven and threw them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was about to give birth, so that when she gave birth he might devour her child.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>5</sup> And she gave birth to a son, a male *child*, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up to God and to His throne.

# Revelation 12:1-6

- <sup>6</sup> Then the woman fled into the wilderness where she \*had a place prepared by God, so that there she would be nourished for one thousand two hundred and sixty days.



# **The Dragon**

- Verse 9 – “the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world”**
- The dragon is the most common of all images which represents all evil**

# Red Dragon

- **Red represents**
  - **Murderous tendencies (6:4)**
  - **Sinful nature (Isaiah 1:18)**

# Seven Heads

- Represent his great craftiness and cunning (2 Cor. 11:3)
- Seven Heads indicate the difficulty to destroy
  - The many headed Hydra of Greek mythology was hard to kill
  - When you killed one head the others would attack

# Ten Horns

- Horns are a symbol of strength
- The Lamb's strength and the dragon's strength are different
  - Lamb's strength is inherent and eternal
  - Dragon's strength is only what God allows and is temporary

# Seven Crowns

- “Diadem” is translated from the Greek word (*diadema*) which means “ruling crown”
- In contrast to a “crown of victory”

# **He Might Devour Her Child**

- At the moment of birth both the mother and the child would be helpless**
- God had different ideas**

# Isaiah 9:6

- **“For a child will be born to us, a son will be given to us; and the government will rest on His shoulders; and His name will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Eternal Father, Prince of Peace.”**



# Satan Expelled from Heaven

Revelation 12:7-9



# **Satan is Thrown Down From Heaven**

**Revelation 12:7-9**

# Introduction

- **Remember; most images we see in Revelation are symbolic, not literal.**
- **My personal thoughts are the following passages are also symbolic.**
- **It does, however, depict a battle between good and evil and the attempt that was made by Satan to destroy Jesus.**
- **The conclusion from this passage is that “Good Overcomes Evil”.**

# Satan Thrown Down

- **Revelation 12:7-9 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels waging war with the dragon. The dragon and his angels waged war,

# Satan Thrown Down

- **Revelation 12:7-9 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> and they were not strong enough, and there was no longer a place found for them in heaven.

# Satan Thrown Down

- **Revelation 12:7-9 (NASB)**
- <sup>9</sup> And the great dragon was thrown down, the serpent of old who is called the devil and Satan, who deceives the whole world; he was thrown down to the earth, and his angels were thrown down with him.

# Satan Thrown Down

- The purpose of the passage is not to teach a theology of fallen angels.
- This widely accepted hypothesis was popularized in Milton's *Paradise Lost*.

# **Satan Thrown Down**

- This paragraph must be interpreted in its context in Revelation**
- This is not a historical account of the original state of the devil**
- It is apocalyptic imagery to present the picture of the devil's efforts to destroy Christ**

# **Satan Thrown Down**

- We may wonder about the origin of Satan, but the details are among “the secret things” (Deut. 29:29) which God did not see fit to reveal.**



# Hints As To Satan

- He was created by God (Eph. 3:9)
- He was created a spiritual being (Eph. 6:11, 12)
- Perhaps an angel (2 Cor. 11:14)
- Fell because of pride (1 Tim. 3:6)

# **Hints As To Satan**

- He was a murderer from the beginning (John 8:44)**
- He sinned from the beginning (1 John 3:8)**
- Fallen angels (2 Peter 2:4; Jude 6)**

# Hints As To Satan

- It should be understood that Revelation 12 has nothing to do with any real or imaginary pre-creation expulsion of Satan and his angels from heaven.

# **Conclusions From This Passage**

- The victory was won through “the blood of the Lamb.” (12:11)**
- There was no longer any place for Satan in heaven**
- Satan does not surrender without a fight**

# **Conclusions From This Passage**

- Satan cannot overcome God**
- “Resist the devil and he will flee from you” (Jas. 4:7)**
- Satan is formidable and even frightful, but he can be defeated with God’s help.**

# **Satan Deceives the World**

- **Satan's job is deception (Jn. 8:44)**
- **"Be of sober spirit, be on the alert. Your adversary, the devil, prowls around like a roaring lion, seeking someone to devour" (1 Pet. 5:8).**

# **Revelation 12:10-12**

---

- **Voice in  
Heaven**



# ***A Voice in Heaven***

**Revelation 12:10-12**



# A Voice In Heaven

- **Revelation 12:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>10</sup> Then I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying,
- “Now the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God and the authority of His Christ have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, he who accuses them before our God day and night.

# A Voice In Heaven

- **Revelation 12:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>11</sup> And they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death.

# A Voice In Heaven

- **Revelation 12:10-12 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them. Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has *only* a short time.”

# **The Announcement**

- **The Fruits of Victory**
- **Salvation, power, kingdom, and authority refer to the immediate results of the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus**

# **The Announcement**

- **“They overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death.” (v. 11)**

# **The Announcement**

- **“For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them...” (v. 12)**

# **The Announcement**

- “Woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has only a short time.” (v. 12)**



---

## Revelation 12:13-17

---

- **Dragon  
at War  
with the  
Woman**



# **The Dragon at War With the Woman**

**Revelation 12:13-17**

# Introduction

- Many people are strolling through life, unaware that they are in the midst of a terrible conflict – a war with far greater consequences than a battle that can merely “Kill the body” (Mt. 10:28).
- Paul admonished Timothy to “fight the good fight of faith” (1 Tim. 6:12), and to “suffer hardship . . . As a good soldier of Christ Jesus” (2 Tim. 2:3).
- Paul told the Ephesians, “for our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the powers, against the world forces of this darkness, against the spiritual forces of wickedness in the heavenly places” (Eph. 6:12).

# Introduction

- **The book of Revelation tells of the war that Christians are fighting in 12:13-17: “So the dragon was enraged . . . And went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus” (v.17).**

# Revelation 12:13-17

- <sup>13</sup> And when the dragon saw that he was thrown down to the earth, he persecuted the woman who gave birth to the male *child*.

# Revelation 12:13-17

- <sup>14</sup> But the two wings of the great eagle were given to the woman, so that she could fly into the wilderness to her place, where she \*was nourished for a time and times and half a time, from the presence of the serpent.

# **Revelation 12:13-17**

- <sup>15</sup> And the serpent poured water like a river out of his mouth after the woman, so that he might cause her to be swept away with the flood.**

# **Revelation 12:13-17**

- <sup>16</sup> But the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened its mouth and drank up the river which the dragon poured out of his mouth.**

# **Revelation 12:13-17**

- <sup>17</sup> So the dragon was enraged with the woman, and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.**



# The Woman

- Represents God's people in both the Old and New Testaments
- In the first part of chapter 12 the woman is fleshly Israel, in the later part the woman is spiritual Israel *(The Church)*.

# **The Woman**

- **We should remember the relative size and strength of the dragon vs. the woman (vv. 1-4).**
- **On her own, she could not defeat the dragon, but then God steps in.**
- **The woman fled into the wilderness where she had a place prepared by God (v. 6).**

# **Eagle's Wings**

- Like much of the symbolism in Revelation, the phraseology of verse 14 is adapted from Israel's deliverance out of Egypt.**
- To expand upon this comparison, the Pharaoh during the Exodus was later alluded to as "the dragon" (Is. 51:9).**

# **Eagle's Wings**

- “You yourselves have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles’ wings, and brought you to Myself” (Ex. 19:4)**

# Eagle's Wings

- The imagery of eagles' wings is used in a more general sense in Isaiah 40:31.
- When God bore His people "on eagles' wings," He brought them into the wilderness (Ps. 78:52).
- Even as the woman escaped into the wilderness prepared for her.

# Wilderness

- It was not an easy place to live.
- The people were free from Egyptian bondage
- God guided them and protected them
- God provided for them
- Never intended to be there home, prelude to the Promised Land.

# **Time and Times and Half**

- **The woman's problems were not over.**
- **Referred to in Daniel 7:25 as a time of trouble.**
- **Same as "one thousand two hundred and sixty days"**
- **Both stand for 3 ½ years**

# **The Woman's Struggles**

- **Even in the wilderness, the dragon tried to destroy her**
- **In the wilderness the woman was free from the domination of the dragon**
- **The wilderness was prepared by God**
- **A place of nourishment**
- **Preparatory to reaching the Promised Land.**



# **The Flood of Water**

- **Frequently in the Old Testament, floods refer to overwhelming evil (Job 27:19; Ps. 18:4; 32:6; 69:1, 2, 15; 124:2-5; Is. 8:5-8).**
- **It is possible the flood stands for any and all evil the dragon pours out on all Christians.**

# **The Earth Helped The Woman**

- **All things are under God's control (Ps. 148)**
- **Reminiscent of two more incidents from Exodus:**
- **God let the children through the Red Sea (Ps. 66:6)**
- **Earth opened and swallowed God's enemies (Num. 16:31-33)**

# **The Earth Helped The Woman**

- **Illustrative of those dramatic moments when God intervened on behalf of His people.**

# Verses 13 Through 16

- No matter how hard the devil tries, he can never destroy the church.
- When Daniel prophesied the kingdom/church will never be destroyed and endure forever (Dan. 2:44).
- “The gates of Hades will not overpower it” (Mt. 16:18)

# **Church vs. Members**

- The Church is indestructible, the individual members are not.**
- Therefore, the dragon is focusing his attention on driving members away.**

# Questions About Israel



# Introduction

- In Romans Chapter 10, Paul spoke plainly regarding the spiritual condition of most Jews.
- Romans 10:1-2 (NASB) - 10 Brothers *and sisters*, my heart's desire and my prayer to God for them is for *their* salvation. <sup>2</sup> For I testify about them that they have a zeal for God, but not in accordance with knowledge.



# Introduction

- **Romans 10:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> that if you confess with your mouth Jesus *as Lord*, and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, you will be saved;
- **Most Jews of that time and still today do not believe in Jesus and refuse to confess Him.**



# Introduction

- Chapter 10 closes with a quotation from Isaiah describing the Jews.
- Romans 10:21 (NASB) - <sup>21</sup> But as for Israel, He says, “I HAVE SPREAD OUT MY HANDS ALL DAY LONG TO A DISOBEDIENT AND OBSTINATE PEOPLE.”

# Introduction

- **Was Paul saying that God had given up on the Jews, that He no longer had any interest in those who had once been His covenant people?**
- **That Question is answered in Chapter 11.**

# Jews Not Rejected by God

- Paul affirms that God has not rejected His people.
- Romans 11:1-2 (NASB) - 11 I say then, God has not rejected His people, has He? Far from it! For I too am an Israelite, a descendant of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. <sup>2</sup> God has not rejected His people whom He foreknew. Or do you not know what the Scripture says in *the passage about* Elijah, how he pleads with God against Israel?

# Jews Not Rejected by God

- However, Paul speaks of their rejection.
- Romans 11:14-15 (NASB) - <sup>14</sup> if somehow, I may move my own people to jealousy and save some of them. <sup>15</sup> For if their rejection proves to be the reconciliation of the world, what *will their acceptance be* but life from the dead?

# Jews Not Rejected by God

- Also, Blending Old and New Testament texts: Deuteronomy 29:4 & Isaiah 29:10.
- Romans 11:7-10 (NASB) - <sup>7</sup> What then? What Israel is seeking, it has not obtained, but those who were chosen obtained it, and the rest were hardened; <sup>8</sup> just as it is written: "GOD GAVE THEM A SPIRIT OF STUPOR, EYES TO SEE NOT AND EARS TO HEAR NOT, DOWN TO THIS VERY DAY." <sup>9</sup> And David says, "MAY THEIR TABLE BECOME A SNARE AND A TRAP, AND A STUMBLING BLOCK AND A RETRIBUTION TO THEM. <sup>10</sup> MAY THEIR EYES BE DARKENED TO SEE NOT AND BEND THEIR BACKS CONTINUALLY."

# Jews Not Rejected by God

- Jews are not rejected because they have the same opportunity as we do to accept Jesus Christ.
- Romans 11:17-18 (NASB) - <sup>17</sup> But if some of the branches were broken off, and you, being a wild olive, were grafted in among them and became partaker with them of the rich root of the olive tree, <sup>18</sup> do not be arrogant toward the branches; but if you are arrogant, *remember that* it is not you who supports the root, but the root *supports* you.

# Jews Not Rejected by God

- Those Jews, who accepted Jesus Christ are the remnant of those who would be saved.
- Romans 11:5 (NASB) - <sup>5</sup> In the same way then, there has also come to be at the present time a remnant according to *God's* gracious choice.

# Children of the Woman

- **Revelation 12:17 (NASB) - <sup>17</sup> So the dragon was enraged with the woman and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.**
  - **Both Old and New Testament who are faithful to God.**



# Move From Physical to Spiritual

- Romans 9:6 (NASB)
- <sup>6</sup> But *it is* not as though the word of God has failed. For they  
are not all Israel who  
are *descended* from Israel;

# To Reject Jesus is Condemnation

- **John 14:6 (NASB)**
- <sup>6</sup> Jesus \*said to him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father except through Me.



**THE TWO  
BEASTS OF**

**REVELATION 13**

# **The Two Beasts**

**Revelation 13**

# Chapter 13

- **The primary purpose of Revelation 13 is to introduce two creatures.**
- **Both are allies of the dragon, who was clearly identified in 12:9 as Satan.**

# Chapter 13

- Chapter 12 ended with the dragon intending to make war with the rest of the woman's children, who keep the commandments of God
- Chapter 13 details how he planned to do this:

# Chapter 13

- He will wage war through agents
- First through the sea beast
- Second through the land beast

# Chapter 13

- With 15 out of 18 verses focusing on the devastating power and deadly purpose of the two creatures, this section can seem frightening
- God inserts three verses to tell us to *Look, Listen, and Learn* (13:9, 10, 18)



# **The Beast from the Sea**

**Revelation 13:1-6**

# Revelation 13:1-6

- **13** And *the dragon (Satan)* stood on the sand of the seashore.
- Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns *were* ten crowns, and on his heads *were* blasphemous names.

# Revelation 13:1-6

- <sup>2</sup> And the beast that I saw was like a leopard, and his feet were like *those* of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. And the dragon gave him his power and his throne, and great authority.

# Revelation 13:1-6

- <sup>3</sup> *I saw* one of his heads as if it had been fatally wounded, and his fatal wound was healed. And the whole earth was amazed *and followed* after the beast;

# Revelation 13:1-6

- <sup>4</sup> they worshiped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?”

# Revelation 13:1-6

- <sup>5</sup> A mouth was given to him speaking arrogant words and blasphemies, and authority to act for forty-two months was given to him.

# Revelation 13:1-6

- <sup>6</sup> And he opened his mouth in blasphemies against God, to blaspheme His name and His tabernacle, *that is*, those who dwell in heaven.

# **The Beast**

- **This beast is the one mentioned briefly in chapter 11, that formidable creature who came forth from the abyss and killed the two witnesses (11:7)**



# **The Beast**

- **This beast will reappear again in Chapter 17**
- **“The Abyss” was mainly used in the Greek to refer to the depths of the ocean**
- **Revelation is full of this type of symbolic language**

# Seven Heads, Ten Horns

- The same is as the dragon (12:3) symbolizing the strength of the beast.
- The diadems on the beast's horns indicate derived authority.

# Blasphemous Names

- At first it seems that the beast is stronger than God because they were able to blaspheme without consequence.
- Later, the beast is said to be “full of blasphemous names” (17:3) indicating that those in the Roman Empire accepted the blasphemous titles used by the emperors.

# **The Beast**

- Daniel's Beast (Dan 7)**
- A lion – with one head**
- A bear – with one head**
- A leopard – with four heads**
- A Terrifying Beast – with one head and ten horns**

# **The Beast**

- **John's Beast (Rev. 13)**
- **A leopard-bear-lion beast –  
with seven heads and ten horns**

# **The Beast**

- **The features of the fused-together beasts represent power and strength**
- **Speed of a leopard**
- **Strength of a bear**
- **Ferociousness of a lion**



THE TWO  
BEASTS OF

REVELATION 13

# **The Beast in Daniel 7**

- **First beast represents the Babylonian Empire (626-539 B.C.)**
- **Second beast represents the Medo-Persian Empire (539-330 B.C.)**
- **Third Beast represents the Grecian Empire (330-63 B.C.)**
- **Fourth Beast represents the Roman Empire (63 B.C. – 476 A.D.)**



# The Beast

- “There is little doubt that the beast in John’s day was the Roman Empire.” Eddie Cloer
- “For the people to whom this book was originally addressed, there would have been no mystery at all about the identity of this beast. It was the Roman state, which was directing its power against them.” James Efird

# **As If It Had Been Slain**

- There was a myth at the time that stated that Nero would rise from the dead and would destroy Rome**
- More feasible is that this referred to Rome itself as it overcame many adversaries.**

# The Beast

- <sup>4</sup> they worshiped the dragon because he gave his authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?”

13:7-10

# REVELATION

THE BEAST WARS WITH THE SAINTS

# **War With The Saints**

**Revelation 13:7-10**

# Revelation 13:7-10

- <sup>7</sup> It was also given to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them, and authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation was given to him.

# Revelation 13:7-10

- <sup>8</sup> All who dwell on the earth will worship him, *everyone* whose name has not been written from the foundation of the world in the book of life of the Lamb who has been slain.

# Revelation 13:7-10

- <sup>9</sup> If anyone has an ear, let him hear. <sup>10</sup> If anyone *is destined* for captivity, to captivity he goes; if anyone kills with the sword, with the sword he must be killed. Here is the perseverance and the faith of the saints.



# **Make War With The Saints**

- (v. 4) “Who is able to make war with the beast?”**
- The beast was able to make war with the saints and “overcome” them.**

# **Authority Over Every Tribe**

- **“Every Tribe” = Everyone**
- **The secondhand authority which Satan had offered Jesus was bestowed on the beast (Mt. 4:8, 9)**

# **The Book of Life**

- Letter to the church in Sardis (3:5)**
- Record of Faith (20:15)**
- Other references (17:8, 20:12, 21:27)**
- The phrase assured suffering Christians that God would not forget them.**

# **Foundation of the World**

- God's plan for man's redemption was not an afterthought.**
- It was in God's mind before man was ever placed upon the earth (Eph. 1:4; 3:10, 11; 1 Pet. 1:19, 20)**

# **Foundation of the World**

- Many have used this verse to try to prove predestination**
- The Bible does not teach God foreordained any individual to be saved and that a certain individual would be lost.**

# **Destined for Captivity**

- Reflects Jeremiah 15:2; 43:11**
- Reference to sword refers to Jesus and Peter, “Put your sword back into its place; for all those who take up the sword shall perish by the sword.” (Mt. 26:52)**

# **Destined for Captivity**

- **“What we sow, that we shall also reap.” (Gal. 6:7)**



**THE TWO  
BEASTS OF**

**REVELATION 13**



# **The Beast from the Earth**

**Revelation 13:11-18**

# **Revelation 13:11-18**

- <sup>11</sup> Then I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon.**

# **Revelation 13:11-18**

- <sup>12</sup> He exercises all the authority of the first beast in his presence. And he makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed.**

# **Revelation 13:11-18**

- <sup>13</sup> He performs great signs, so that he even makes fire come down out of heaven to the earth in the presence of men.**

# Revelation 13:11-18

- <sup>14</sup> And he deceives those who dwell on the earth because of the signs which it was given him to perform in the presence of the beast, telling those who dwell on the earth to make an image to the beast who \*had the wound of the sword and has come to life.

# **Revelation 13:11-18**

- <sup>15</sup> **And it was given to him to give breath to the image of the beast, so that the image of the beast would even speak and cause as many as do not worship the image of the beast to be killed.**

# **Revelation 13:11-18**

- <sup>16</sup> **And he causes all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free men and the slaves, to be given a mark on their right hand or on their forehead,**

# Revelation 13:11-18

- <sup>17</sup> and *he provides* that no one will be able to buy or to sell, except the one who has the mark, *either* the name of the beast or the number of his name.



# Revelation 13:11-18

- <sup>18</sup> Here is wisdom. Let him who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for the number is that of a man; and his number is six hundred and sixty-six.

# **Like a Lamb**

- When the beast burst into sight he looked harmless.**
- “And he had two horns like a lamb”**

# **He Was Deceptive**

- When he opened his mouth, however, it was clear that his appearance was deceptive**
- “And he spoke as a dragon”**

# Religious Con-Artist

- In Revelation the land beast is called “the false prophet” (16:13; 19:20; 20:10)
- “He makes the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast”
- The land beast’s primary function was to persuade men to worship the first beast

# **Exercises all Authority**

- Indicates the eagerness to do the bidding of the first beast**
- Had the power and authority to make people worship the first beast**

# Mark of the Beast

- In those days, a man's name stood for all that he was.
- To be "Marked" was thus to become like the beast.
- Being unable to buy or sell without "the mark" some think this refers to the legal documents needed by citizens to carry on commerce.
- Archaeology has brought to light the remains of certificates which (Image Worshipers) receive as proof of having offered emperor worship.

# **Who Was The Beast?**

- **Beginning with Julius Caesar, Roman emperors had been deified.**
- **The early emperors after their death**
- **But later emperors even during their lifetime**
- **Domitian required people to address him as “our lord and god”.**

# **Who Was The Beast?**

- In most cities which John was writing, temples had been built to these “deities”**
- Although this policy of promoting an emperor-cult came ultimately from the emperor himself, its execution lay in the hands of local officials.**



# **Who Was The Beast?**

- All these characteristics of the land beast seem to identify to the “Commune” or “Concilia”**
- This was an official body which had charge of the state religion with its duty to force all to do homage to the image of the emperor.**

# **The Power of the “Concilia”**

- **Those who refused to burn incense to the royal image were:**
- **First: disfranchised politically, ostracized socially and boycotted commercially**
- **Second: exiled to die in the mountains or islands of the sea; thrown to wild beasts, nailed to crosses, and or tortured.**

# **Makes Fire Come Down**

- When a Roman dignitary met to dedicate a new image of a Caesar there would be signs and wonders performed to impress the people.**

# Deuteronomy 13:1-5

- **13 “If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder, <sup>2</sup> and the sign or the wonder comes true, concerning which he spoke to you, saying, ‘Let us go after other gods (whom you have not known) and let us serve them,’**

# Deuteronomy 13:1-5

- <sup>3</sup> you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams; for the LORD your God is testing you to find out if you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

# **Deuteronomy 13:1-5**

- <sup>4</sup> **You shall follow the LORD your God and fear Him; and you shall keep His commandments, listen to His voice, serve Him, and cling to Him.**

# Deuteronomy 13:1-5

- <sup>5</sup> But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has counseled rebellion against the LORD your God who brought you from the land of Egypt and redeemed you from the house of slavery, to seduce you from the way in which the LORD your God commanded you to walk. So you shall purge the evil from among you.

# **The Number “666”**

- Many have tried to associate this number with a certain individual.**
- This cannot be done due to “there are no vowels in the Hebrew alphabet”.**



# **The Number “666”**

- **Look toward the significance of the number itself.**
- **666 is an incomplete number the same as three and  $\frac{1}{2}$  years**
- **Being incomplete, it would stand to reason to the people of that time, this was not the end or final judgment.**

# **The Two Beasts in John's Time**

- The first beast is the Roman Empire**
- The second beast is the enforcer of the state sponsored religion, the “Concilia”.**

# The Two Beasts

| The Allies   | Means of Influence | Significance in John's Day                   | Application Any Age                               |
|--------------|--------------------|----------------------------------------------|---------------------------------------------------|
| First Beast  | Power and Pressure | Roman Empire<br><i>Headed by the Emperor</i> | Intimidation<br><i>Persecution, Peer Pressure</i> |
| Second Beast | False Teaching     | Concilia<br><i>Agency to Enforce</i>         | Deception<br><i>False Teaching</i>                |

# The Lamb and the 144,000 On Mount Zion



# **The Lamb and the 144,000 Chapter 14**

# Introduction

- The king of Aram (Syria) was unhappy with Elisha because the prophet had anticipated his every mover against Israel.
- The king therefore “sent horses and chariots and a great army” to find Elisha, “and they came by night and surrounded the city” where he was (2 Kings 6:14).
- Early the next morning, when Elisha’s servant went outside, he discovered that “an army with horses and chariots was circling the city.”
- He rushed back inside, and cried, “Alas...! What shall we do?” (2 Kings 6:15).

# Introduction

- The prophet replied, “Do not fear, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them” (2 Kings 6:16).
- There were hundreds of the enemy and only two of them!
- Elisha prayed, “O Lord, I pray, open his eyes that he may see.”
- When the servant’s eyes were opened, he saw the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha. (2 Kings 6:17).



The background of the slide is a photograph of a volcanic eruption at night. A large, dark, conical volcano is in the foreground, with a bright, glowing orange and yellow lava flow visible on its slopes. A massive, dense plume of fire and ash rises vertically from the volcano, reaching high into a dark, cloudy night sky. The overall scene is dramatic and powerful, with the bright light of the eruption contrasting sharply with the dark surroundings.

# The 144,000 Worship Before the Throne

Revelation 14:1-5



# 2 Kings 6:14-17

- <sup>14</sup> So he sent horses and chariots and a substantial army there, and they came by night and surrounded the city.

# 2 Kings 6:14-17

- <sup>15</sup> Now when the attendant of the man of God had risen early and gone out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was circling the city. And his servant said to him, “This is hopeless, my master! What are we to do?”

# 2 Kings 6:14-17

- <sup>16</sup> And he said, “Do not be afraid, for those who are with us are greater than those who are with them.”

# 2 Kings 6:14-17

- <sup>17</sup> Then Elisha prayed and said, “LORD, please, open his eyes so that he may see.” And the LORD opened the servant’s eyes, and he saw; and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

# Introduction

- Revelation 12 and 13, the reader was introduced to the UNHOLY trinity: the dragon, the beast from the sea, and the false prophet (beast from the land).
- John paints a vivid, even frightening, picture of their power and influence.
- John declares that “the whole earth was amazed and followed after the beast” (13:3).
- John recorded the chant of the mob: “Who is like the beast, and who is able to wage war with him?” (13:4).

# Introduction

- John noted that the beast would have power “to make war with the saints and to overcome them” (13:7).
- It would be difficult to read chapter 13 without hearing the cries of oppressed Christians, without seeing the blood of martyrs across the earth, and feeling the hopelessness among those first century Christians.
- Christians of John’s time could be like Elisha’s servant who was only able to see the enemy’s apparent invincible power.

# Introduction

- **2 Kings 6:16 (NASB)** - <sup>16</sup> And he said, “Do not be afraid, for those who are with us are greater than those who are with them.”
- **This message from Chapter 14 is needed today.**
- **When Christians are overwhelmed by evil around them, their eyes need to be opened to the divine resources God provides.**
- **Christians still need to understand that “There are more with us than are with them.”**

# Revelation 14:1-5

- **14 Then I looked, and behold, the Lamb *was* standing on Mount Zion, and with Him one hundred and forty-four thousand, having His name and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.**



# Revelation 14:1-5

- <sup>2</sup> And I heard a voice from heaven, like the sound of many waters and like the sound of loud thunder, and the voice which I heard *was* like *the sound* of harpists playing on their harps.

# Revelation 14:1-5

- <sup>3</sup> And they \*sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders; and no one could learn the song except the one hundred and forty-four thousand who had been purchased from the earth.

# Revelation 14:1-5

- <sup>4</sup> These are the ones who have not been defiled with women, for they have kept themselves chaste. These *are* the ones who follow the Lamb wherever He goes. These have been purchased from among men as first fruits to God and to the Lamb.

# **Revelation 14:1-5**

- <sup>5</sup> **And no lie was found in their mouth; they are blameless.**

# **The Lamb**

- **Jesus Christ**
- **In Chapter 5 He is worthy to open the scroll**
- **Chapter 7 the great multitude stood before the Lamb singing praise**
- **The Lamb is also mentioned in Chapters 6, 12, and 13.**

# 144,000

- In chapter 7 the 144,000 represented God's people who were faithful before the coming of Christ
- They were sealed in their foreheads, indicating that they would be protected by Go.
- Here they are standing triumphant with Jesus

# 144,000

- Chapter 14 emphasizes through this symbolic number “144,000”, that regardless of how formidable the two beasts of Chapter 13 may appear, all the faithful will be with Jesus in victory.
- In chapter 7 the 144,000 had a seal in their foreheads; in chapter 14 they have the name of the Lamb and the name of His Father written on their foreheads.
- The seal emphasizes protection; the name stresses ownership.
- Jesus made this promise to all “overcomers”; “And I will write on him the name of My God... and My new name” (3:12).

# **Mount Zion**

- Zion was an elevated area in Jerusalem which was captured by David after he became king over all Israel (2 Sam. 5:6-10; 1 Kings 8:1; 1 Chron. 11:5)**



# Mount Zion

- Eventually , the terms “Zion” and “Jerusalem” were used synonymously (2 Kings 19:21, 31; Is 2:3)
- “Zion” was “the city of David” (1 Kings 8:1; 2 Chron. 5:2)

# Mount Zion

- **David later selected the northern part of Zion as the location for the building of the temple.**
- **To the Jewish mind, Mount Zion was the most holy spot in the world, the place where God met with His people.**

# Psalms 2

- New testament writers pick up upon this symbolism.
- 2 Why are the nations in an uproar  
And the peoples devising a vain thing?  
<sup>2</sup> The kings of the earth take their stand  
And the rulers take counsel together  
Against the LORD and against His Anointed, saying,  
<sup>3</sup> “Let us tear their fetters apart  
And cast away their cords from us!”

# **Psalms 2**

- <sup>4</sup> He who sits in the heavens laughs,  
The Lord scoffs at them.**
- <sup>5</sup> Then He will speak to them in His anger  
And terrify them in His fury, saying,**
- <sup>6</sup> “But as for Me, I have installed My  
King  
Upon Zion, My holy mountain.”**

# Psalms 2

- **7 “I will surely tell of the decree of the LORD:  
He said to Me, ‘You are My Son,  
Today I have begotten You.  
8 ‘Ask of Me, and I will surely give the nations  
as Your inheritance,  
And the *very* ends of the earth as Your  
possession.  
9 ‘You shall break them with a rod of iron,  
You shall shatter them like earthenware.’”**

# Psalms 2

- **<sup>10</sup> Now therefore, O kings, show discernment;  
Take warning, O judges of the earth.  
<sup>11</sup> Worship the LORD with reverence  
And rejoice with trembling.  
<sup>12</sup> Do homage to the Son, that He not become  
angry, and you perish *in* the way,  
For His wrath may soon be kindled.  
How blessed are all who take refuge in Him!**

# New Song

- The term “New Song” was used often in the Old Testament to refer to praise to the Lord (Ps. 33:3; 96:1; 149:1)
- Especially to praise for deliverance and victory (Ps. 40:1-3; 144:9-11)

# **New Song**

- **None could learn the song of victory except those who had experienced the victory.**





## **Revelation 14:6-13**

- **Three  
Angels  
with  
Messages**

# **Three Angels with Messages**

**Revelation 14:6-13**

# Introduction

- In Revelation 14:6-13, John saw three angels flying in the sky, each with a special message from God to proclaim from a pulpit in midair.
- The angels are part of the special visions between the introduction of the Lamb's enemies and the pouring out of the seven bowls of wrath.
- As with the other visions of chapter 14, the purpose of the three angels was to bring comfort to Christians facing terrible trials.

# Introduction

- It is not necessary to think of the three sections of chapter 14 as chronological in time.
- It is probably better to think of the three segments as presenting three different approaches to a single theme: “God’s people will triumph in the end!”

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>6</sup> And I saw another angel flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to preach to those who live on the earth, and to every nation and tribe and tongue and people;

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>7</sup> and he said with a loud voice,  
“Fear God, and give Him glory,  
because the hour of His judgment  
has come; worship Him who  
made the heaven and the earth  
and sea and springs of waters.”

# **Fear God 14:6-7**

- Eternal – Part of God's eternal plan (Eph. 3:8-11)**
- Gospel – The Gospel of Christ; Good News**
- Preach – Teach to turn to God; an opportunity to repent**

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>8</sup> And another angel, a second one, followed, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who has made all the nations drink of the wine of the passion of her immorality.”



# **Fallen is Babylon (14:8)**

- Isaiah had written these words to foretell the fall of physical Babylon (Is. 21:9)**
- Here the angel used these words to foretell the fall of spiritual Babylon.**

# **Fallen is Babylon (14:8)**

- In Ch. 17 Babylon the Great is pictured as a beautiful but brazen woman sitting astride the beast (17:3)**
- She is obviously in alliance with that monstrous creature.**
- On her forehead is written, “Babylon the great, the mother of harlots and of the abominations of the earth (17:5)”**

# **Fallen is Babylon (14:8)**

- Obviously, an enemy of God**
- She has been successful in attracting the masses away from God**
- Ultimately, Babylon was doomed**

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>9</sup> Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand,

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>10</sup> he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”

# Mark of the Beast (14:9-11)

- <sup>9</sup> Then another angel, a third one, followed them, saying with a loud voice, “If anyone worships the beast and his image, and receives a mark on his forehead or on his hand,

# **Mark of the Beast (14:9-11)**

- <sup>10</sup> he also will drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is mixed in full strength in the cup of His anger; and he will be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and in the presence of the Lamb.**



# **Mark of the Beast (14:9-11)**

- <sup>11</sup> And the smoke of their torment goes up forever and ever; they have no rest day and night, those who worship the beast and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name.”**

# **Revelation 14:6-13**

- <sup>12</sup> Here is the perseverance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.**

# Revelation 14:6-13

- <sup>13</sup> And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on!’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow with them.”

# **Words of Encouragement (14:12-13)**

- <sup>12</sup> Here is the perseverance of the saints who keep the commandments of God and their faith in Jesus.**

# **Words of Encouragement (14:12-13)**

- <sup>13</sup> **And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, “Write, ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on!’” “Yes,” says the Spirit, “so that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow with them.”**

A close-up photograph of a hand holding a silver sickle, poised to harvest a field of golden wheat. The background is a vast field of wheat stretching towards a bright, hazy horizon under a clear sky. The lighting is warm, suggesting late afternoon or early morning.

# The Great Harvest

Revelation 14:14-20

# **The Great Harvest**

**Revelation 14:14-20**

# **Great Harvest**

- The only one who knows what the future holds is God.**
- The only book which gives us a glimpse of that future is the Bible.**



# **Great Harvest**

- The most important thing the Bible reveals about the future is that mankind is rushing toward a climactic moment.**
- When Christ returns and every person will stand in judgment.**

# Great Harvest

- Harvest imagery is used in the Old Testament to speak of judgment (Is. 63:1-6; Jer. 51:33; Lam. 1:15; Hos. 6:11)

# Great Harvest

- Jesus uses the same imagery in His teaching (Mt. 9:37, 38; Lk. 10:2; Jn. 4:35-38)
- Jesus' explanation of the Parable of the wheat and the tares (Mt. 13:39, 41-43)

# **Great Harvest**

- **There are some questions as to the harvest in Rev. 14; whether it is the final day of judgment or the fall of the Roman Empire.**
- **This language leans more toward the Final Judgment.**

# **One Sitting on the Cloud**

**Revelation 14:14-16**

# Revelation 14:14-16

- <sup>14</sup> Then I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and sitting on the cloud *was* one like a son of man, having a golden crown on His head and a sharp sickle in His hand.

# Revelation 14:14-16

- <sup>15</sup> And another angel came out of the temple, crying out with a loud voice to Him who sat on the cloud, “Put in your sickle and reap, for the hour to reap has come, because the harvest of the earth is ripe.”

# **Revelation 14:14-16**

- <sup>16</sup> Then He who sat on the cloud swung His sickle over the earth, and the earth was reaped.**



# **Son of Man**

- **John referred to “in the middle of the lampstands ... one like a son of man” (1:12 – 3:22)**
- **Verses 14 through 16 also describe Jesus**

# Golden Crown

- Symbolizes two types of crowns
- Crown (Stephanos) the crown of victory.
- Stephanos was made of a living branch, not precious metal: in this image “the two ideas of a victory crown and a ruling crown are merged.”

# Sickle

- Sickle is a tool used for harvest
- When Jesus comes the second time, He will be our Judge.
- Jesus is waiting until all has been accomplished (Mk. 13:32)

# **Another Angel**

- Angels are messengers of God**
- This angel is a messenger who tells Jesus when it is time to harvest.**

# **The Earth was Reaped**

- **The wheat would then have been gathered “into the barn” (Mt. 3:12; Mt. 13:30; Lk 3:17).**

# **The Angel and His Sickle**

**Revelation 14:17-20**

# **Revelation 14:17-20**

- <sup>17</sup> And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, and he also had a sharp sickle.**

# Revelation 14:17-20

- <sup>18</sup> Then another angel, the one who has power over fire, came out from the altar; and he called with a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Put in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters from the vine of the earth, because her grapes are ripe.”



# Revelation 14:17-20

- <sup>19</sup> So the angel swung his sickle to the earth and gathered *the clusters from* the vine of the earth and threw them into the great wine press of the wrath of God.

# Revelation 14:17-20

- <sup>20</sup> And the wine press was trodden outside the city, and blood came out from the wine press, up to the horses' bridles, for a distance of two hundred miles.

# **Matthew 13:41-43**

- <sup>41</sup> **The Son of Man will send forth His angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all stumbling blocks, and those who commit lawlessness,**

# **Matthew 13:41-43**

- <sup>42</sup> **and will throw them into the furnace of fire; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

# **Matthew 13:41-43**

- <sup>43</sup> **Then THE RIGHTEOUS WILL SHINE FORTH AS THE SUN in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.**

# 1 Thessalonians 4:16-17

- <sup>16</sup> For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of *the* archangel and with the trumpet of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

# **1 Thessalonians 4:16-17**

- <sup>17</sup> Then we who are alive and remain will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we shall always be with the Lord.**

# Second Sickle

- **Sickle – (drepanon) pruning hook or reaping hook**
- **Smaller, sharper, used for the purpose of smaller cuts**
- **Used for grape harvest**



# **Power Over Fire**

- Generally used in connection with God's judgment**
- May mean that God uses this angel in a special way to exact justice.**

# **Wine Press**

- **Used in the Old Testament as a figure of the justice of God (Is. 63:3; Lam. 1:15; Joel 3:13)**
- **Special Meaning for those being persecuted: as their persecutors crushed them, so their oppressors would be crushed.**

# **Blood From Wine Press**

- **Symbolizes God's wrath upon those who stand against him.**
- **Don't get wrapped up in the amount of blood.**
- **Realize instead this is God's wrath.**



# Introduction

- Sometimes people are unable to focus due to many factors, and this incapacity is frightening.
- However, this is nothing compared with the stress experienced by the persecution of the early Christians.
- I would have been extremely difficult for them to stay focused on God and what really matters.
- One purpose of John's writings was to keep these persecuted Christians on the correct perspective.

# Introduction

- Chapters 15 and 16, which tell of the seven bowls of wrath, give Christians this perspective.
- Chapter 15 introduces the bowls, while Chapter 16 pictures the bowls being poured out.
- Paul challenged every Christian when he said that we should “Look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal” (2 Cor. 4:18).
- Chapter 15 records “things not seen” concerning the plans and power of God.

# **A Scene in Heaven**

**Revelation 15**

# **Seven Angels with Seven Plagues**

**Revelation 15:1**



# Revelation 15:1

- **15 Then I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels who had seven plagues, *which are* the last, because in them the wrath of God is finished.**

# **Sign; Great and Marvelous**

- The first sign was the woman clothed in the sun (12:1)**
- The second sign was the great red dragon (12:3)**
- This is another sign, the third and last in the book.**

# **Seven Angels**

- This is the beginning of the third and final cycle of seven judgments**
- The first was the seven seals**
- The second was the seven trumpets**
- The third is the seven plagues.**

# Plague

- **Plague reminds us of the ten plagues of Egypt**
- **Chapters 15 and 16 contain a more complete and systematic use of Exodus typology than in any other part of Revelations**

# Plague and Egypt

- **First plague, Water into blood, relates to the second and third bowls**
- **Second plague, Frogs, suggested in the image of the three frogs.**
- **Sixth plague, boils, reflected in the result of the first bowl**

# Plague and Egypt

- **Seventh plague, Hail, mirrored in the plague of hail**
- **Ninth plague, darkness, similar to the darkness of the fifth bowl.**

# Last Plagues

- “Plague” imagery was used earlier in Revelation (9:20; 11:6).
- These plagues are called “the last” because in them the wrath of God is finished.
- Greek (*teleo*) – finished – completed or concluded. It refers to fulfillment.

# **Last Plagues**

- **Jesus used the same word when He cried out on the cross, “It is finished!” (Jn. 19:30).**
- **The word does not indicate the “Everything” was finished but only the particular thing being discussed.**
- **Revelation 15 and 16, considering the topic under discussion is God’s dealings with man.**
- **God had tried everything to break through the shell of man’s indifference to no avail.**



# **Last Plagues**

- **Time had come for God to “finish” what He had started.**
- **It was time for God to remember man’s sin.**
- **Plagues will be mentioned again in Revelation 18:4, 8; 21:9; 22:18 – but those passages refer back to the plagues of chapter 16.**

# **Last Plagues**

- **Later in the chapter, the plagues are called the “seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God” (15:7).**
- **The three cycles of judgment are parallel and can be expressed in this way:**
  - 1. Cycle 1 – Seals are broken: revelation.**
  - 2. Cycle 2 – Trumpets are blown: warning.**
  - 3. Cycle 3 – Bowls of wrath are poured out: Punishment.**

# Sea of Glass



Revelation 15

# **The Sea of Glass**

**Revelation 15:2-4**

# Introduction

- Since the angels with the plagues are introduced, we might expect to proceed immediately to the dispensing of those woes.
- However, we see a scene of worshipers (15:2-4).
- Worship has been the pattern in each of the three cycles.
- In Chapters 4 and 5 the reader was prepared for the seven seals, and an integral part of those chapters was made up of two scenes of worship (4:8-11; 5:8-14).

# Introduction

- Before the angels with the trumpets (8:2) were allowed to sound (8:6, 7), the prayers of the saints first ascended upward (8:3, 4).
- The reader has constantly been reminded of the relationship between worship and fulfillment of God's plans.
- Some experts believe that heavenly worship in chapter 15 climaxes the visions of judgment at the end of chapter 14 and depicts all the saved before the throne of God following the Day of Judgment.

# Introduction

- However, factors suggest that the vision is part of an entirely new section depicting faithful Christians who had died in John's day.
1. The vision is part of the preparation for a new section – pouring out the bowls of wrath.
  2. The “sea” barrier still existed (4:6; 15:2); but at the end of time as we know it, there will be “no longer any sea” (21:1).
  3. When the singers spoke of men fearing God and the nations coming before God, they used the future tense (15:4).

# Introduction

- **The order of events is not a crucial issue regarding these verses.**
- **Remember that chronology is not overly important in the Book.**
- **These visions go back and forth in time.**
- **The scene of “VICTORY” is what is important.**



# Revelation 15:2-4

- <sup>2</sup> And I saw something like a sea of glass mixed with fire, and those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and the number of his name, standing on the sea of glass, holding harps of God.

# Revelation 15:2-4

- <sup>3</sup> And they \*sang the song of Moses, the bond-servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying,
- “Great and marvelous are Your works,  
O Lord God, the Almighty;  
Righteous and true are Your ways,  
King of the nations!

# Revelation 15:2-4

- <sup>4</sup> **“Who will not fear, O Lord, and glorify Your name?  
For You alone are holy;  
For ALL THE NATIONS WILL COME AND  
WORSHIP BEFORE YOU,  
FOR YOUR RIGHTEOUS ACTS HAVE BEEN  
REVEALED.”**

# **Sea of Glass Mixed with Fire**

- Could relate to the fiery ordeal of the seven churches (1 Pet. 4:12)**
- Could relate to God's fiery wrath about to be poured out (Rev. 16:8, 9)**

# **Standing on the Sea**

- **This is an image of the Israelites standing victorious over the Egyptians when they were defeated by the parting of the Red Sea.**

# **Standing on the Sea**

- “Those who had been victorious over the beast”**
- The beast had raged against them, pressure had been put on them to worship the image, economic sanctions had been imposed, but they had been faithful unto death.**

# **Holding Harps**

- **These harps are symbolic of praise and worship to God**
- **Symbolic of heavenly melodies**

# **They Sang the Song**

- The original “song of Moses” was sung after the children of Israel were safely on the eastern shore of the Red Sea (Ex 14:31 – 15:2, 13)**



# **The Temple in Heaven is Opened**

**Revelation 15:5-8**

# Introduction

- Verse 5 resumes the theme introduced in verse 1.
- Continuing with the Exodus symbolism, John saw a replica of the tabernacle which had been constructed at Mount Sinai.
- The wilderness tabernacle had been called “the tabernacle of the testimony” (Ex. 38:21; Num. 1:50; 9:15; 17:7; 18:2; Acts 7:44).
- This tabernacle housed the tablets inscribed with the Ten Commandments.

# **Revelation 15:5-8**

- <sup>5</sup> **After these things I looked,  
and the temple of the  
tabernacle of testimony in  
heaven was opened,**

# Revelation 15:5-8

- <sup>6</sup> and the seven angels who had the seven plagues came out of the temple, clothed in linen, clean *and* bright, and girded around their chests with golden sashes.

# **Revelation 15:5-8**

- <sup>7</sup> Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who lives forever and ever.**

# Revelation 15:5-8

- <sup>8</sup> And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from His power; and no one was able to enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were finished.

# Seven Angels

- **The opening of the sanctuary was to allow the heavenly messengers to emerge.**
- **It is emphasized that they came from the presence of God to do His bidding.**

# **Angel Clothing**

- **Revelation typically does not describe the clothing of angels.**
- **The description is designed to reinforce that they are God's agents.**



# **Four Living Creatures**

- From the throne scene in ch. 4**
- Very presence of the Almighty.**
- Receiving bowls from their hands is the same as being commissioned personally by God.**

# Full Wrath of God

- “Wrath” is a translation of the Greek word (*thumos*) which means “hot anger, passion,”
- An agitated condition of the feelings, an outburst of wrath from inward indignation”

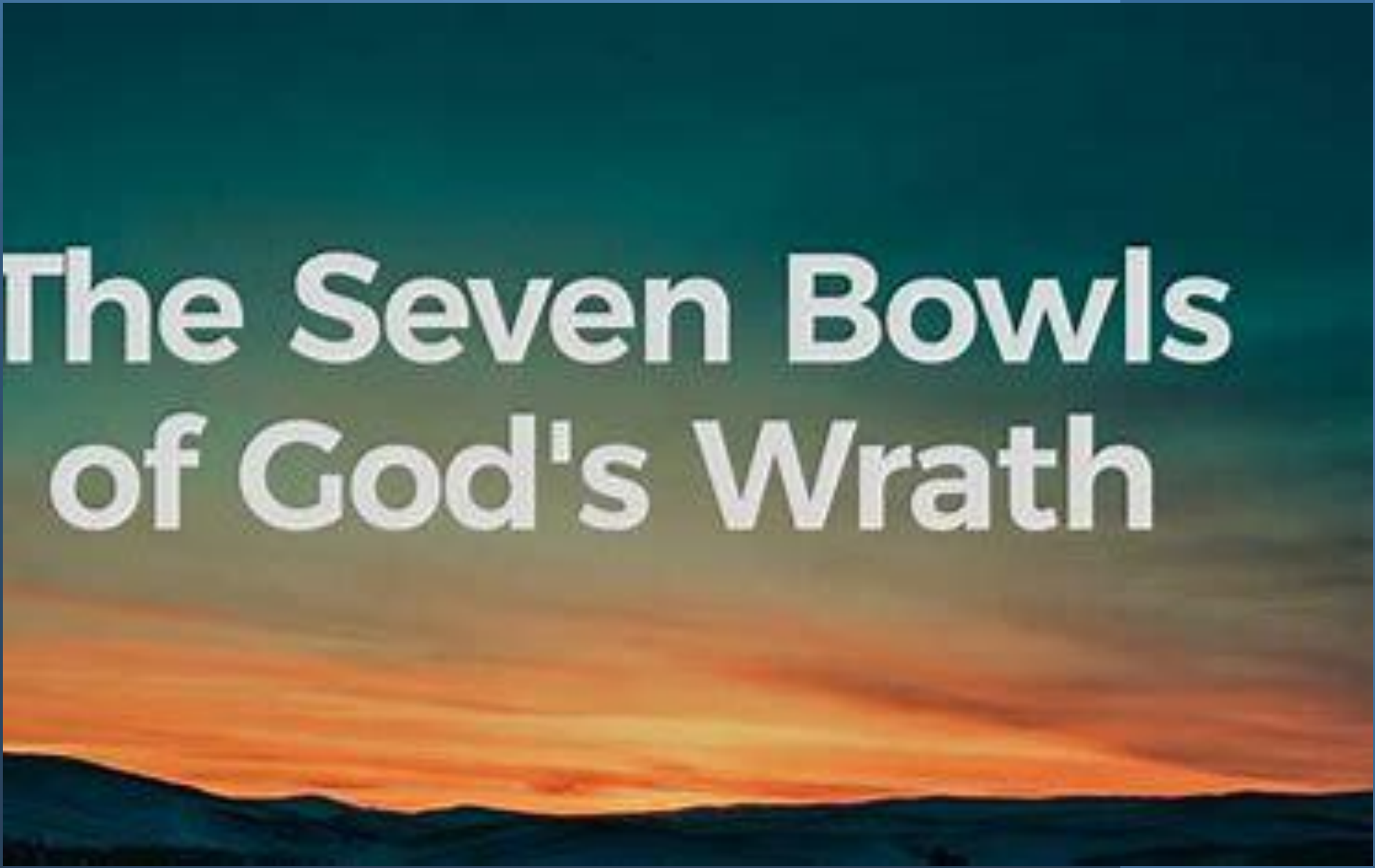
# Smoke Filled

- **Similar scene in Exodus 40:34, 35**
- **“the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle. Moses was not able to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud had settled on it, and the glory of the Lord filled the tabernacle.”**

# **Steps Preparing to Dispense the Bowls**

- 1. Most High Place opened**
- 2. Angels Given Special Clothing**
- 3. Angels come out**
- 4. Bowls prepared**
- 5. Living Creature handed the bowls**
- 6. Smoke filled the tabernacle.**

# The Seven Bowls of God's Wrath



# **The Seven Bowls of Wrath**

**Revelation 16**

# Introduction

- In Revelation 16, it seems that John “gathered together the horrors from all the stories of the avenging wrath of God and hurled them on the unbelieving world in one last terrible deluge of disaster.” *William Barclay*

# Introduction

- **No words are more chilling than these: “Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give here the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath” (16:19) (Ezek. 21:24; Hos 9:9)**



# Introduction

- God has been patient (Rom. 2:4)
- God has been merciful and gracious, slow to anger (Ps. 86:15)
- He woos man; He warns man – but there comes a time when those efforts are futile.

# Introduction

- **Chapters 15 and 16 illustrate graphically the truth of Galatians 6:7: “Do not be deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, this he will also reap.”**

# Introduction

- The context of this book, as well as the time period, favors the idea that the passage refers to the destruction of the Roman Empire.
- Babylon the great is identified as Rome in chapter 17:9.
- However, Certain verses (16:18-21) sound like the Day of Judgment.

# Introduction

- Remember, this book directly relates to those seven churches that it is written.
- However, it indirectly relates to us today and the wrath of God that will be poured out upon all those who stand against Him.

# **The First Bowl**

**Revelation 16:1-2**

# **Revelation 16:1-2**

- 1 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple, saying to the seven angels, “Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God.”**

# Revelation 16:1-2

- <sup>2</sup> So the first *angel* went and poured out his bowl on the earth; and it became a loathsome and malignant sore on the people who had the mark of the beast and who worshiped his image.

# Verse 1

- In 15:1 the reader was told about “seven angels who had seven plagues, which are the last, because in them the wrath of God is finished.”
- In 16:1, the seven angels were commanded to pour out the seven bowls on the earth.



# **Third Cycle of Divine Judgment**

- Seven seals – Chs. 4 – 7**
- Seven Trumpets – Chs. 8 – 11**
- Now Seven Bowls – Chs. 15 – 16**

# **Third Cycle of Divine Judgment**

- **The seventh seal produced the seven trumpets**
- **The seventh trumpet set the stage for the seven bowls.**
- **These three series have several things in common:**

# Things in Common

- 1. Each begins with a grouping of four closely related visions**
- 2. Each includes the three factors that brought about the fall of Rome (natural disaster, internal decay, and external invasion)**
- 3. Each has an interruption between the sixth and seventh visions**
- 4. Each close with a demonstration of God's power.**

# **Closely Related**

## **Trumpets**

- **Earth**
- **Sea**
- **Rivers and Springs**
- **Sun/heavenly bodies**
- **Torment**
- **Euphrates and army**

## **Bowls**

- **Earth**
- **Sea**
- **Rivers and Springs**
- **Sun**
- **Pain**
- **Euphrates and army**

# Differences

## Trumpets

1. Man affected indirectly
2. Only affect 1/3<sup>rd</sup>
3. Slow in their action
4. Purpose was to warn

## Bowls

1. Man directly targeted
2. Affects all
3. Each follows directly
4. Purpose to punish

# Sores

- From the Greek (*helkos*) same word used for the boils that plagued the Egyptians (Ex. 9:9-11)
- The sores are symbols of the pain and anguish men bring on themselves because of their sin.

# Mark of the Beast

- Those who had gone along with emperor worship and everything that was involved in it.
- Today, the description would encompass all who have put other gods, other people, other things before the Lord (Ex. 20:3)

# The Seven Bowls of God's Wrath





# **Second and Third Bowls**

**Revelation 16:3-7**

# The Second Bowl

- Revelation 16:3 (NASB)
- <sup>3</sup> The second *angel* poured out his bowl into the sea, and it became blood like *that* of a dead man; and every living thing in the sea died.

# The Second Bowl

- With the sounding of the second Trumpet (8:8), 1/3 of the sea had been turned to blood.
- Now ALL the sea became like blood and Every living thing in the sea died.

# The Third Bowl

- Revelation 16:4-7 (NASB)
- <sup>4</sup> Then the third *angel* poured out his bowl into the rivers and the springs of waters; and they became blood.

# **The Third Bowl**

- **Revelation 16:4-7 (NASB)**
- **<sup>5</sup> And I heard the angel of the waters saying, “Righteous are You, who are and who were, O Holy One, because You judged these things;**

# **The Third Bowl**

- **Revelation 16:4-7 (NASB)**
- **<sup>6</sup> for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and You have given them blood to drink. They deserve it.”**

# **The Third Bowl**

- Revelation 16:4-7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> And I heard the altar saying,  
“Yes, O Lord God, the Almighty,  
true and righteous are Your  
judgments.”**

# **The Third Bowl**

- **When the Nile turned to blood, the Egyptians dug wells to get water (Ex. 7:24), but during the third bowl, even the springs turned to blood. No water could be found.**



# The Third Bowl

- **“Without water to drink there is no future for the human race.”**

*Leon Morris*

- **“The anguish caused by a lack of water is one of the most tormenting of human suffering.”**

*James Strauss*

# The Third Bowl

- This is not to be taken literally, these are symbols.
- The imagery of blood is used in connection with the third bowl to stress that the punishment fits the crime. *(They have shed the blood of the saints)*

# **Angel of the Waters**

- **Found nowhere else in the Bible**
- **This angel may be the one who had responsibility over the water of the earth, or the one who poured his bowl on the land.**

# Angel of the Waters

- His purpose in the drama was to insist that God was right and just in pouring out His wrath.
- The *NIV* has “You are just in these judgments.”

# **Saints and Prophets**

- This is not a listing of two classes of Christians, but a way of saying “all Christians”.**
- God’s message here is the same to Edom: “As you have done, it will be done to you. Your dealings will return on your own head” (Obad. 15)**

# **Great Truths v. 6**

- The recipients of God's wrath bring their troubles on themselves. (Deut. 28:15, 20)**
- The punishment fits the crime. (2 Sam. 1:1-16)**

# **Voice from the Altar**

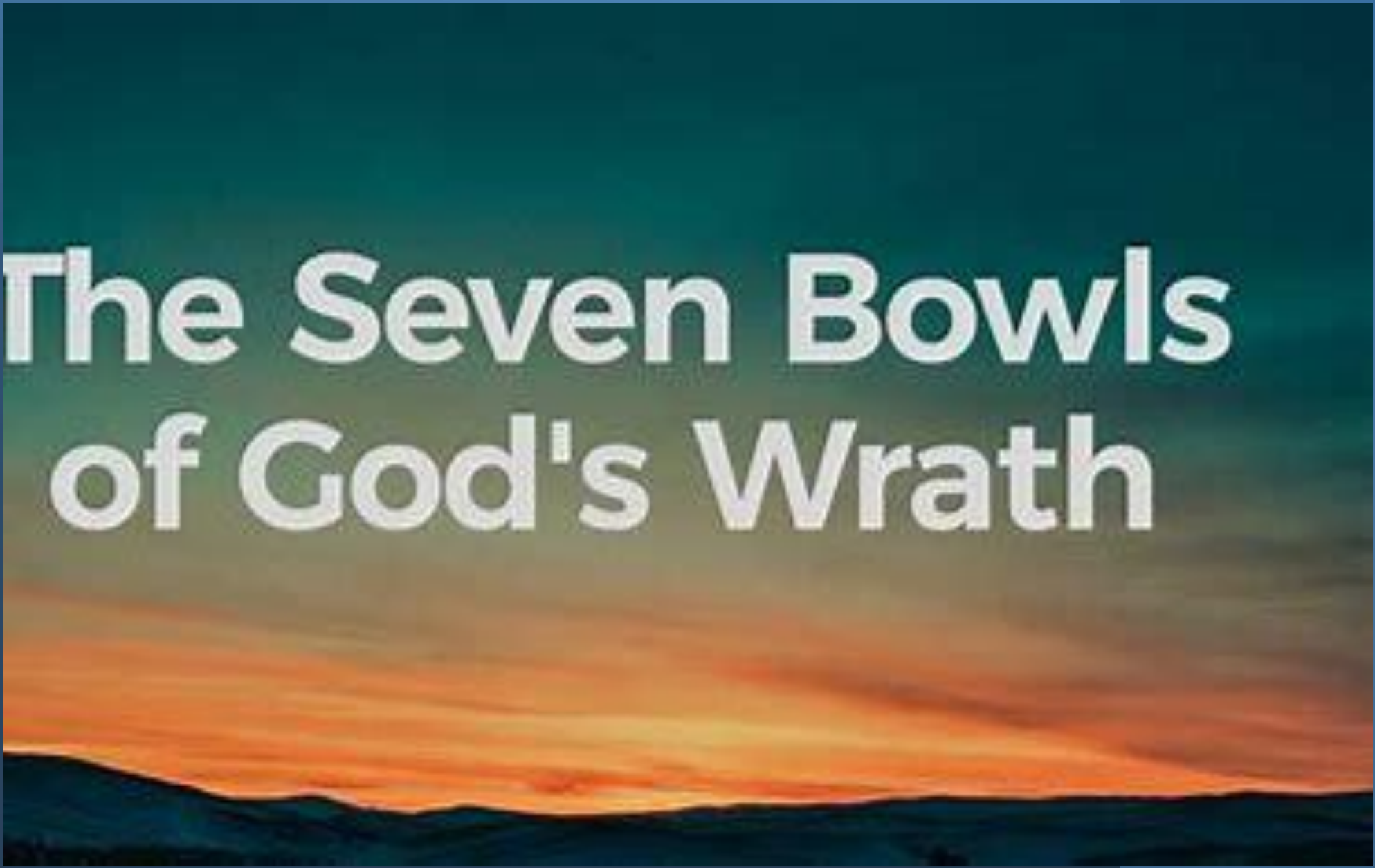
- **The Altar**
  - **Where the blood of the martyrs (6:9)**
  - **Prayers of the saints (8:3)**
  - **Voice from the horns of the altar (9:13)**
- **Now the voice was coming directly from the Altar**

# **Voice from the Altar**

- The purpose of the altar's statement was to add weight to the angel's statement: God is right in pouring out His wrath.**



# The Seven Bowls of God's Wrath



# **The Fourth Bowl**

**Revelation 16:8-9**

# The Fourth Bowl

- **Revelation 16:8-9 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> And the fourth *angel* poured out his bowl upon the sun, and it was given *power* to scorch people with fire. <sup>9</sup> And the people were scorched with fierce heat; and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues, and they did not repent so as to give Him glory.

# **The Fourth Bowl**

- **At the sounding of the fourth trumpet, the sun and other heavenly bodies had been darkened (8:12).**
- **Now the rays of the sun were intensified.**
- **The phrase “it was given” reinforces that fact that God was in control.**
- **This bowl has no parallel with Egypt.**

# **The Fourth Bowl**

- **Isaiah 49:8-10 shows the Old Testament background.**
- **Fire is frequently used in the Scriptures as a symbol of God's justice (Ps. 97:3-7; 104:4; Is. 47:13, 14; 50:11).**
- **The result of the fourth bowl is that men were scorched.**
- **Once again this must be stressed this is not literal, rather this continues to emphasize the consequences of sin.**

# The Fourth Bowl

- After these first four bowl, you might think the people would be ready to repent.
- However, v.9, tells us their tragic response:
- **Revelation 16:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> ...and they blasphemed the name of God who has the power over these plagues, and they did not repent so as to give Him glory.

# **The Fifth Bowl**

**Revelation 16:10-11**

# The Fifth Bowl

- Revelation 16:10-11 (NASB)
- <sup>10</sup> Then the fifth *angel* poured out his bowl on the throne of the beast, and his kingdom became darkened; and they gnawed their tongues because of pain,



# **The Fifth Bowl**

- **Revelation 16:10-11 (NASB)**
- **<sup>11</sup> and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they did not repent of their deeds.**

# The Fifth Bowl

- The fifth *TRUMPET*; demonic locusts had swarmed from the abyss to torment men.
- These were viewed as being symbolic of the effect of sin on the individual.

# **The Fifth Bowl**

- **Because of the close relationship between the trumpets and the bowls, the point can be made that the moral deterioration within the Roman Empire was a major factor in the spiritual and moral darkness which came over the land.**
- **Ultimately resulted in the fall of Rome.**

# **The Beast**

- In John's day; the Beast symbolized the Roman Empire, led by the emperor Domitian.**
- The fifth bowl seems appropriate in the history of the Roman Empire.**

# Darkness

- It is symbolic of the darkness that pervades the hearts and minds of those who persist in sin (Jn. 8:12; 12:46; Rom. 2:19; 13:12; 1 Cor. 4:5; 2 Cor. 6:14; Eph. 5:8, 11; 6:12; 1 Thess. 5:5; 1 Jn. 1:6; 2:11).

# Darkness

- **The fifth bowl reminds us that after the Judgment, the lost will be cast “into the outer darkness” (Mt. 22:13).**

# **The Effect of the Darkness**

- **“They gnawed their tongues because of pain.”**
- **Indication that the pain was excruciating.**

# **The Effect of the Darkness**

- They “Blasphemed” God.**
- They did not “Repent”.**



# To Blaspheme God

- From the Greek (*blasphemeo*) – to injure by speaking.
- To Blaspheme God is to speak against God.
- To attempt to destroy His cause and all the He stands for.

# **To Blaspheme God**

- vs. 11 says that they “blasphemed the name of God”**
- They blamed God for their troubles.**
- They held God responsible even though they were receiving the “just penalty” for their deeds (Heb. 2:2).**

# **The Sixth Bowl**

**Revelation 16:12-16**

# Revelation 16:12-16

- <sup>12</sup> The sixth *angel* poured out his bowl on the great river, the Euphrates; and its water was dried up, so that the way would be prepared for the kings from the east.

# Revelation 16:12-16

- <sup>13</sup> **And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon and out of the mouth of the beast and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs;**

# Revelation 16:12-16

- <sup>14</sup> for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the whole world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

# Revelation 16:12-16

- <sup>15</sup> (“Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes, so that he will not walk about naked and men will not see his shame.”)

# **Revelation 16:12-16**

- <sup>16</sup> **And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called Har-Magedon.**



# Euphrates Dried Up

- In the Old Testament a mighty action of God is frequently associated with the drying up of waters, as the Red Sea (Ex. 14:21), Jordan (Josh. 3:16, 17), several times in prophecy (Is. 11:15; Jer. 51:36; Zech. 10:11)

# **Euphrates Dried Up**

- **The Euphrates was a natural barrier between the Romans and their enemies to the east.**
- **The Euphrates was also a natural barrier between the Jews and their enemies.**
- **The drying up of the Euphrates indicated that the barrier has been moved.**

# **Kings from the East**

- The phrase “kings from the east” is found nowhere else in Revelation, and the Holy Spirit does not explain the phrase in this place.**

# **Kings from the East**

- In context the term seems to refer to those enemies on the east of the Euphrates.**
- The Euphrates marked the eastern border of the Roman Empire**
- Roman emperors had not been able to extend their rule beyond the Euphrates.**

# **Kings from the East**

- The reader need not only apply this to the fall of Rome**
- God promised to always keep a barrier around those who do His will (1 Cor. 10:13)**
- For the ungodly, there is no such promise.**

# **Three Unclean Spirits**

- Dragon (12:3, 4) – The Emperors of Rome**
- Beast (13:1, 2) – “Concilia”; those who enforce false worship**
- False Prophets – Those who teach false doctrine.**

# Like Frogs

- Much is said about Frogs
- Frogs in Egypt (Ex. 8:1-15)
- Frogs are considered “Unclean” and not be eaten.
- Frogs are cold, clammy, repulsive creature; but not feared.

# Like Frogs

- This is Satan's feeble attempt to fight back against God.
- Everything they did fit into God's plan (to be seen Ch. 17)
- The demonic battle plan was doomed from the beginning.



# Gather Together

- Their plan was to gather together the kings of the world
- But everything they did was according to God's plan
- They thought it was their war, but it was really God's war;

# **The Day of God**

- **Refers to the day of Judgment (2 Pet. 3:12)**
- **In context, however, this may not refer to the “Final” day of judgment.**
- **But rather the day of judgment on Rome.**

# The Day of God

- **“This is the most resounding description of the last day. Great distinguishes it from lesser days. And it is the day of God not man. It is associated with the culmination of the divine purpose. And Almighty reminds us that in the face of the might of the whole earth God’s power is supreme.”**

# **The Warning**

- **No one knows the day or hour when the Lord comes (Like a thief).**
- **Therefore, be ready.**



*THE BATTLE OF*  
**ARMAGEDDON**

# **The Battle of Armageddon**

## **Revelation 16:16**

# Megiddo

- **A walled city east of Carmel Mountain range where many important battles were fought in Old Testament Times**







**Major Crossroads  
Between Egypt and Syria**







# Megiddo Ruins

A wide-angle photograph of the Megiddo archaeological site. The foreground and middle ground are filled with the ruins of ancient stone walls and foundations, some of which are still standing while others are reduced to rubble. The ground is dry and dusty. In the background, a line of palm trees stands against a backdrop of rolling green hills under a clear sky. A white van is visible on a road in the upper left. The overall scene is one of historical significance in a semi-arid landscape.

03/06/2017



# Megiddo Overlook



03/06/2017



# Gate to the City



03/06/2017

# Megiddo

- **Situated on the main road that linked Egypt and Syria.**
- **Overlooking the Valley of Jezreel, it was one of the most strategic cities in Palestine.**



# Megiddo

- **All major traffic through northern Palestine traveled past Megiddo, making it a strategic military stronghold.**

# Megiddo

- **First mentioned in the Old Testament account of the 31 kings conquered by Joshua (Josh. 12:21).**
- **In the division of land of Canaan among the tribes of the Hebrew people, Megiddo was awarded to Manasseh.**



# Megiddo

- The Manasseh tribe was unable to drive out the native inhabitants of the city (Josh. 17:11; Judg. 1:27; 1 Chr. 7:29).
- During the period of judges, the forces of Deborah and Barak wiped out the army of Sisera (Judg. 5:19)

# Megiddo

- **During the period of Solomon, the Israelites established their supremacy at Megiddo (1 Kin. 4:12)**
- **Along with Hazor, Gezer, Lower Beth Horon, Baalath, and Tadmor, Megiddo was fortified and established as a chariot city for the armies of Solomon (1 Kin. 9:15-19)**

# Megiddo/Armageddon

- Many view the battle of Armageddon as cannons, bombs, smell of gunpowder and death, massive armies, attacks and counter attacks, first one side winning and then the other.

# Armageddon

- Unfortunately for those who seek sensationalism, *“There is no battle of Armageddon.”*

# Armageddon

- **The Book of Revelation mentions the battle under consideration three times (16:14; 19:19; and 20:8)**
- **Those who take the historical approach view these as three separate battles which have taken place in history.**

# Armageddon

- In the English, a variety of terms is used in those passages, but in the Greek, the same phrase is used in all three verses.
- The use of the definite article indicates one battle viewed from three different aspects.
- The fullest account is in Chapter 19

# **Battle of Armageddon**

- **Verses 13 through 16 are symbolic of the devil's continual efforts to thwart the plans and purposes of God.**

# Revelation 16:13-16

- <sup>13</sup> And I saw *coming* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits like frogs;



# Revelation 16:13-16

- <sup>14</sup> for they are spirits of demons, performing signs, which go out to the kings of the entire world, to gather them together for the war of the great day of God, the Almighty.

# Revelation 16:13-16

- <sup>15</sup> (“Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes, so that he will not walk about naked, and *people* will not see his shame.”)

# **Revelation 16:13-16**

- <sup>16</sup> **And they gathered them together to the place which in Hebrew is called Har-Magedon.**

# Armageddon

- The word “Armageddon” or Har-Magedon, is used only once in the Bible.
- The Hebrew word is “mountain,” which concludes that the name means “mountain of Megiddo”.
- Megiddo is mentioned eleven times in the Old Testament.

# **Battle of Armageddon**

- There is no human armies facing each other from opposite sides of the battlefield.**
- Rather this is symbolic of all the forces of evil gathering together to oppose God.**

# **Battle of Armageddon**

- God steps in, His wrath fell upon them, symbolized by lightning, earthquake, and hail.**
- The whole affair was over before it had time to begin.**

# The Seven Churches

- What comfort or encouragement would first-century Christians gain by hearing of a battle to be fought centuries in the future?
- John's readers needed to know that their enemies would be defeated by the Lord.
- **This is their assurance.**

# The Seventh Bowl

Revelation 16:17-21





# **The Seventh Bowl**

**Revelation 16:17-21**

# Introduction

- **After the announcement that the forces of evil were forced to the one spot where they could not win (Har-Magedon), it was time for the seventh angel to empty his bowl.**
- **Certain writers see significance in the fact that the bowl was poured upon the air.**
- **Some point out the importance of the air that people breathe.**

# Introduction

- **When the water was turned to blood (second and third bowls), the significance was that man can only live a few days without water.**
- **Man can only live a few minutes without air.**
- **Others believe that the seventh bowl targeted “the air” as a direct attack on the devil who is called “the prince of the power of the air” (Eph. 2:2).**

# Introduction

- The term may contain no special significance.
- The bowl was emptied into what is called the atmosphere.
- The indicates the completeness of God's wrath.
- "Everywhere, with no nook or cranny left for safety, the wrath of God floated down on men."  
(H. L. Ellison)

# Revelation 16:17-21

- <sup>17</sup> Then the seventh *angel* poured out his bowl upon the air, and a loud voice came out of the temple from the throne, saying, “It is done.”

# Revelation 16:17-21

- <sup>18</sup> And there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as there had not been since man came to be upon the earth, so great an earthquake *was it, and so mighty.*

# **Revelation 16:17-21**

- <sup>19</sup> The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath.**

# Revelation 16:17-21

- <sup>20</sup> And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. <sup>21</sup> And huge hailstones, about one hundred pounds each, \*came down from heaven upon men; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, because its plague \*was extremely severe.



# **It Is Done**

- It is complete**
- God has completed what he has planned to do.**
- The rest of Revelation is basically an expansion of this verse.**

# Exhibition of Divine Power

- <sup>18</sup> And there were flashes of lightning and sounds and peals of thunder; and there was a great earthquake, such as there had not been since man came to be upon the earth, so great an earthquake *was it, and so mighty.*

# **Target was Babylon**

- Babylon is identified in the next chapter (17:9; 18).**
- This passage teaches that no city, no nation, and no individual can escape the consequences of sin.**

# **Target was Babylon**

- **The fall of Babylon had been announced in 14:8.**

# Description of the Fall

- <sup>19</sup> The great city was split into three parts,...
- “Three” is the number of divinity thus indicating divine judgment.
- Also indicating complete destruction.

# Cities of the Nation

- <sup>19</sup> and the cities of the nations fell.
- Rome could not fall without affecting the other cities within the Roman empire.

# **Hugh Hailstones**

- **All through the Old Testament God punished His enemies with hail.**
- **These are not literal 100-pound hail stones.**
- **This illustrates how extreme the wrath of God will come upon those who oppose Him.**

# Morris, 195

- “Nowhere in this book is there an expression as emphatic as that rendered *the cup filled with the wine of the fury of his wrath* [NIV]. John leaves us in no doubt that Babylon is to receive the most wholehearted opposition conceivable from an all-powerful and all-holy God.”



The background image is a dramatic, fiery scene. It appears to be a city or a large structure being consumed by intense flames and fire. The sky is dark and filled with swirling, smoke-like clouds, with some lighter patches where the fire's glow is visible. The overall color palette is dominated by oranges, reds, and yellows from the fire, contrasting with the dark blues and greys of the sky. The text is overlaid on this scene.

# THE FALL OF BABYLON

# **The Doom of Babylon**

**Revelation 17**

# **Fall of Babylon**

- **Progressive scenario of the destruction of Babylon the Great**
- **“Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, she who has made all the nations drink of the wine of the passion of her immorality” (14:8)**

# Fall of Babylon

- **“The great city was split into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. Babylon the great was remembered before God, to give her the cup of the wine of His fierce wrath” (16:19)**

# **Fall of Babylon**

- **Chapter 17 through 19 reveal the full story of Babylon's destruction.**
- **Chapter 17 identifies Babylon**
- **Chapter 18 the fall is graphically portrayed**
- **Chapter 19 there is rejoicing from the faithful over her fall.**

# Fall of Babylon

- Chapter 17 “One of the most difficult in Revelation” *William Barclay*
- Vs. 8-11 “perhaps the most difficult passage in the entire book” *Homer Hailey*

# Fall of Babylon

- “an enigma, for which more than one solution may be found” *Henry Swete*
- “We can only guess at the meaning of the riddle of the seven kings and the beast that was and is not.”  
*Edward McDowell*

# Fall of Babylon

- Main purpose of chapter 17 is probably not to identify the Caesar on the throne when Revelation was written, or to give a Christian twist to the “Nero redivivus myth” (The idea that Nero would return).
- Rather John’s intention for his readers was that they might understand Rome was heading for destruction.
- The message today is that all opposition to the Lord will ultimately be put down.



# **The Great Harlot**

- **Revelation 17:1-7 (NASB)**
- **17 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,**

# The Great Harlot

- <sup>2</sup> with whom the kings of the earth committed *acts of* immorality, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality.”

# The Great Harlot

- <sup>3</sup> And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.

# The Great Harlot

- <sup>4</sup> The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality,

# The Great Harlot

- <sup>5</sup> and on her forehead a name *was* written, a mystery, “BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

# **The Great Harlot**

- <sup>6</sup> And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. When I saw her, I wondered greatly.**

# The Great Harlot

- <sup>7</sup> And the angel said to me, “Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.

# **The Three Approaches**

- Babylon was Satan's third ally.**
- First was the sea beast (The Beast)**
- The second was the land beast (False Prophet)**



# The Three Approaches

- The beast, which was symbolic of the Roman Empire, represented one approach of Satan, *intimidation*
- The false prophet, which symbolized the agencies that enforced emperor worship, represented the second approach, *deception*
- Babylon represents the third approach, *seduction.*

# **The Three Approaches**

- A person is made up of intellect, emotion, and will.**
- Satan tries to bend our will with intimidation.**
- If that doesn't work, he tries to cloud the person's intellect with deception**

# **The Three Approaches**

- If an individual is too stubborn to yield to his pressure and too sensible to believe in his lies, he sends Babylon the great, who will appeal to the dark side of a person's emotions.**

A woman with long dark hair is shown from the chest up, drinking from a silver can. She is wearing a dark, possibly leather, jacket over a light-colored top. The background is a dramatic, cloudy sky with shades of red, orange, and purple. The text "THE HARLOT OF REVELATION 17" is overlaid in a stylized, white, outlined font.

*THE HARLOT  
OF REVELATION 17*

# **The Great Harlot**

**Revelation 17:1-7**

# **Revelation 17:1-7**

- 17 Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls came and spoke with me, saying,  
“Come here, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot who sits on many waters,**

# Revelation 17:1-7

- <sup>2</sup> with whom the kings of the earth committed *acts of* immorality, and those who dwell on the earth were made drunk with the wine of her immorality.”

# Revelation 17:1-7

- <sup>3</sup> And he carried me away in the Spirit into a wilderness; and I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast, full of blasphemous names, having seven heads and ten horns.



# Revelation 17:1-7

- <sup>4</sup> The woman was clothed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a gold cup full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality,

# Revelation 17:1-7

- <sup>5</sup> and on her forehead a name *was* written, a mystery, “BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.”

# **Revelation 17:1-7**

- <sup>6</sup> **And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus. When I saw her, I wondered greatly.**

# Revelation 17:1-7

- <sup>7</sup> And the angel said to me, “Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and the ten horns.

# Babylon

- Much of the imagery used with Babylon the great is similar to imagery used in the Old Testament regarding Babylon on the Euphrates.
- “O you who dwell by many waters, abundant in treasures, your end has come, the measure of your end.” (Jer. 51:13)

# Great Harlot

- The term “harlot” tells the reader immediately that her business was seduction (Prov. 5; 7; 9)

# Many Waters

- “The waters which you saw where the harlot sits, are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues” (v. 15)
- The fourfold classification of “peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues” includes everyone. (5:9; 7:9; 10:11; 11:9; 13:7; 14:6)

# Many Waters

- The use of “four” is the number of humanity.
- The phrase “sits on” indicates that the great harlot rules over the restless masses of the world.



# **Acts of Immorality**

- The description of Babylon the great is the same as that of Tyre in the Old Testament (Is. 23:15-17).**
- The local rulers were subject to Roman authorities and could be removed by them if they did not cooperate with Rome. (Jer. 51:7)**

# Scarlet Beast

- This is the first beast mentioned in chapter 13: “Then I saw a beast coming up out of the sea, having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns were ten diadems, and on his heads were blasphemous names” (13:1)
- These features will take on special significance later in chapter 17.

# **The Woman**

- Purple and scarlet were colors worn by royalty and the elite (Lk. 16:19)**
- Gold, precious stone, and pearls could only be afforded by the rich.**

# Gold Cup

- **At first glance it appears the cup was offering an invigorating liquid overflowing.**
- **On closer look, the cup is “full of abominations and of the unclean things of her immorality”.**

# Mystery

- Refers to that which cannot be known except by revelation (10:7).
- Here it can either be a term describing the name that follows, or it can be part of the name.
- The KJV takes it as part of the name, NASB takes it as a term describing the name.
- Either way, the word indicates that the harlot's name is to be taken symbolically, not literal.

# **Babylon the Great**

- **The Mesopotamian city of Babylon was one of the best-known cities of antiquity.**
- **There was urban luxury, learning, and commerce.**
- **It was the political and religious capital of the world renowned for its moral corruption.**

# **Babylon the Great**

- In the Jewish world, Babylon was synonymous with ungodliness and hatred toward God's people.**
- The Babylonians had destroyed Jerusalem in 586 B.C., capturing the Israelites and taking them to a foreign land.**

# **Babylon the Great**

- **The Term comes from Daniel 4:30 and indicates not her actual value, but her imagined importance.**
- **It is no question that the Holy Spirit had in mind a city with characteristics of Babylon.**



# Revelation 17:6

- **The most revealing statement concerning the harlot's true character is found in verse 6:**
- **“And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the witnesses of Jesus.”**

# **Saints and Witnesses**

- The saints and witnesses had resisted her seductive wiles, and this made her furious.**
- She took delight in torturing and killing those immune to her “charm”.**

# **Saints and Witnesses**

- **No distinction is to be made between “saints” and “witnesses” since both groups had been killed by the harlot.**
- **In this way Revelation is referring to every Christian who had been martyred by Rome.**

# **Great Wonder**

- **When John saw the woman, he “wondered greatly”.**
- **John saw a woman at the peak of her power.**
- **He wondered because she exuded power and confidence and seemed invincible.**

# **Opportunity to Explain**

- John's reaction provided the opportunity for the angel to explain who was the harlot and her mount.**
- "Why do you wonder? I will tell you the mystery of the woman and of the beast"**

# Mystery

- Refers to a truth previously not understood, but now revealed (10:7; 17:5)
- John's amazement had been directed at the woman, but the angel proposed to explain the woman and her beast.

# Mystery

- The woman cannot be understood without her “steed”.
- Even as the four horsemen could not be understood apart from their horses.



**Beast with Seven Heads and  
Ten Horns**



# **The Beast with Seven Heads and Ten Horns**

**Revelation 17:8-14**

# Revelation 17:8-14

- <sup>8</sup> “The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction. And those who dwell on the earth, whose name has not been written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, will wonder when they see the beast, that he was and is not and will come

# Revelation 17:8-14

- <sup>9</sup> Here is the mind which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains on which the woman sits,<sup>10</sup> and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little while.

# Revelation 17:8-14

- <sup>11</sup> The beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth and is *one* of the seven, and he goes to destruction.

# **Revelation 17:8-14**

- <sup>12</sup> The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour.**

# **Revelation 17:8-14**

- <sup>13</sup> **These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast.**

# Revelation 17:8-14

- <sup>14</sup> These will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him *are the called and chosen and faithful.*”

# “Is Not”

- **Revelation 17:8 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> “The beast that you saw was, and *is not*, and is about to come up out of the abyss and go to destruction.



# **“Is Not”**

- Some believe this phrase means that the beast did not exist during John’s time.**
- This is unlikely due to the discussion in Chapter 13**
- The phrase probably indicated a brief respite from persecution.**

# “The Abyss”

- **Revelation 17:8 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> “The beast that you saw was, and is not, and is about to come up out of *the abyss* and go to destruction.

# **“The Abyss”**

- The term is used in Revelation to refer to the abode of evil spirits.**
- It does not refer to hell**
- The beast was destined to “go to destruction”**

# **Was and Is Not and Will Come**

- **This could mean the level of persecution they were experiencing.**
- **Was – the past persecutors**
- **Is Not – a brief period of no persecution**
- **Will Come – even worse persecution coming.**

# **The Mind Which Has Wisdom**

- This is an important statement letting us know that what is to follow are clues which can only be understood by the wise.**

# Seven Heads

- In chapter 13, the seven heads of the beast indicated in the general way his abundant craftiness and cunning.
- In this chapter the seven heads are given special meaning.

# Seven Heads

- The seven heads are the seven mountains.
- The woman was Rome
- World renowned as “the city built on seven hills”



**Seven Heads;  
Seven Kings**



# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

**Revelation 17:10-11**

# **Revelation 17:10-11**

- <sup>10</sup> and they are seven kings; five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; and when he comes, he must remain a little while.**

# Revelation 17:10-11

- <sup>11</sup> The beast which was and is not, is himself also an eighth and is *one* of the seven, and he goes to destruction.

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **The major debate on the verse is the identity of the seven (or eight) kings.**
- **The detailed terminology**
  - **Five kings had fallen**
  - **One remained**
  - **One is to come**

# Seven Heads; Seven Kings

- This is a fairly typical approach:
- Five Have Fallen:
  1. Egypt (or Old Babylon)
  2. Assyria
  3. Babylon
  4. Medo-Persia
  5. Greece

# Seven Heads; Seven Kings

- **One Is:**
  - **Rome**
- **The Other Has Not Yet Come:**
  - **The Roman Empire Made “Christian” by Constantine**
- **And Eighth:**
  - **An anti-Christian government in the future**

# Seven Heads; Seven Kings

- **Weakness to this approach:**
  - **We must guess the identity of the kingdom “to come”**
  - **The eighth “that is one of the seven”.**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- A more popular approach is to make the heads represent Roman emperors.**
- The term “kings” was a common designation for Roman emperors (1 Peter 2:17).**



# Seven Heads; Seven Kings

- **Five Have Fallen:**
  - **Augustus (Octavius) (27 B.C.-A.D. 14)**
  - **Tiberius (A.D. 14-37)**
  - **Gaius Caligula (A.D. 37-41)**
  - **Claudius (A.D. 41-54)**
  - **Nero (A.D. 54-68)**
- **One Is:**
  - **Vespasian (A.D. 69-79)**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **The Other Has Not Yet Come:**
  - **Titus (A.D. 79-81)**
- **An Eighth:**
  - **Domitian (A.D. 81-96)**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **This List has Several Strong Points:**
- **According to the text, the seventh was to only “remain a little while”.**
  - **Titus ruled only a short time.**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **Since it was emphasized that the beast could not only represent the empire, but also the emperor, it might be said that the beast was the eighth while still being “one of the seven.”**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- In other words, the beast represented Domitian, who was an emperor like the previous seven.**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **This list has weaknesses as well.**
- **It arbitrarily starts with the emperor Augustus**
  - **Some say that Julius Caesar was actually the first emperor**
- **The list ignores Galba, Otho, and Vitellius from A.D. 68-69**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **The most significant problem is that the list apparently puts the writing of Revelation in the days of Vespasian even though evidence supports it being written during Domitian.**

# **Seven Heads; Seven Kings**

- **Every effort to assign specific identities to the seven heads has built-in problems.**
- **More information will come after the discussion of the ten horns.**





# The Ten Horns

# **The Ten Horns**

**Revelation 17:12-13**

# Introduction

- Having given a special interpretation to the heads of the beast, the angel turns to the creature's ten horns.
- Horns usually represent strength, so ten horns indicated that the beast had great power.
- Here the angel gives added significance to this feature of the beast's anatomy.

# **Revelation 17:12-13**

- <sup>12</sup> The ten horns which you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but they receive authority as kings with the beast for one hour.**

# **Revelation 17:12-13**

- <sup>13</sup> **These have one purpose, and they give their power and authority to the beast.**

# Compare Daniel

- **Daniel 7:7 (NASB)**
- <sup>7</sup> After this I kept looking in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrifying and extremely strong; and it had large iron teeth. It devoured and crushed and trampled down the remainder with its feet; and it was different from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

# Compare Daniel

- **Daniel 7:20 (NASB)**
- <sup>20</sup> and *the meaning* of the ten horns that *were* on its head and the other *horn* which came up, and before which three *of them* fell, namely, that horn which had eyes and a mouth uttering great *boasts* and which was larger in appearance than its associates.

# Compare Daniel

- **Daniel 7:24 (NASB)**
- <sup>24</sup> As for the ten horns, out of this kingdom ten kings will arise; and another will arise after them, and he will be different from the previous ones and will subdue three kings.



# **One Hour**

- **Indicates a relatively short period of time which passes quickly.**
- **This phrase will be found three times in chapter 18**

# Ten Kings

- Probably the “Kings of Earth” mentioned in verse 2, who had been seduced by the great harlot.
- Sub rulers who had no authority of their own but whose right to rule came from Rome.

# Ten Kings

- If this is correct, these would be provincial governors and kings in the Roman Empire.
- They stood behind Rome because it was to their advantage economically and politically (see v. 17).

# Not Yet Received

- **Commentators vary in their interpretation of the kings.**
- **Some tie these verses with the “Nero redivivus myth” and identify the ten kings as Parthian rulers.**
- **Some believe that these kings represent future, unnamed rulers who would be hostile to Christians.**
- **It is better to interpret these verses in context of John’s day.**

# Number Ten

- **Some believe the number ten refers to the seven emperors listed earlier plus three more (the three of A.D. 68-69).**
- **Premillennialists claim to take this passage literally and speak of a future “federation of ten kingdoms”, referencing the European Common Market.**
- **However, this thought would have made this section unintelligible and devoid of comfort to first-century readers.**

# Number Ten

- **Most believe this number is not to be taken literally but symbolically.**
- **The number “Ten” is symbolic and indicates completeness.**
- **It does not point to ten specific kings nor to ten European kingdoms of a revived Roman empire.**

# Number Ten

- If this is the case, we cannot help but think, “Why, then, do we feel the necessity of taking the number ‘seven’ in the same passage literally?”
- After all, in Revelation, almost everything is keyed on way or another to the number “seven.”
- Maybe we are not supposed to try to identify specific emperors or empires.
- Perhaps the message was similar to the one in verse 8: Many of heads had been but were no more.

# Number Ten

- This statement did not mean, however, that the beast (anti-Christian government) no longer existed.
- It still existed and will continue to exist.
- Until they go into eternal destruction.



# Conclusion

- If John had in mind specific emperors or empires, we cannot speak dogmatically concerning who or what they were.

# Conclusion

- **Regarding the matter of empires versus emperors, either view is possible, but perhaps better is the view that we are to take the numbers symbolically.**
- **Perhaps the most satisfactory explanation of the seven kings is that the number seven is primarily symbolic and stands for the power of the Roman Empire as a historic whole.**

# Conclusion

- **This passage does not say enough for us to identify the heads of the beast.**
- **John's interest is in the fact that the beast is going to destruction.**
- **Ultimately the destruction of ALL evil.**

# Revelation

***The Victory  
of  
the Lamb***



# **Victory for the Lamb**

**Revelation 17:14**

# Revelation 17:14

- <sup>14</sup> These *(kings)* will wage war against the Lamb, and the Lamb will overcome them, because He is Lord of lords and King of kings, and those who are with Him *are the* called and chosen and faithful.”

# **Victory**

- **The theme of the Book of Revelation:**
- **“If we remain faithful, we win.”**
- **V. 14 of chapter 17 expresses this theme more than any other verse.**

# Victory

- The Greek word translated “overcome” is *nike*.
- *Nike* - Victory



# **Victory**

- **The enemies of Christianity have been portrayed in vivid, even nerve-racking, detail.**
- **But victory comes to the believers.**

# The Battle

- **The terminology in the original text of 17:14 is like the text in 12:17**
- <sup>17</sup> So the dragon was enraged with the woman and went off to make war with the rest of her children, who keep the commandments of God and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

# **The Battle**

- This is the continuing battle between good and evil, the war in which each of us is engaged.**
- Satan always attacked the Lord by attacking His disciples (Acts 8:1; 9:5)**

# The Lamb

- **Revelation 5:6 (NASB)**
- <sup>6</sup> And I saw between the throne (with the four living creatures) and the elders *a Lamb standing, as if slain*, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God, sent out into all the earth.

# The Lamb

- Revelation 12:11 (NASB)
- <sup>11</sup> And *they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb* and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even when faced with death.

# **King of Kings**

- **Elsewhere in the Bible this terminology is applied to God (Deut. 10:17; Dan. 2:47; 1 Tim. 6:15)**
- **The fact that this terminology is applied to Jesus confirms His deity.**

# **Called and Chosen and Faithful**

- **Terms used to describe those who share the victory emphasize both what the Lord has done for us and how we respond to Him.**

# **Called and Chosen and Faithful**

- First we are the “called”**
- Jesus called His disciples with words “Follow Me” (Mt. 4:19; 8:22; 9:9; 19:21)**
- Today, we are called through the gospel (2 Thess. 2:14)**



# Called and Chosen and Faithful

- **WE are chosen (2 Thess. 2:13; 2 Tim. 2:10; Tit. 1:1; 1 Pet. 1:1)**
- **Chosen implies a positive response to God's invitation.**
- **Matthew 22:14 (NASB)**
- <sup>14</sup> For many are called, but few *are* chosen."

# **Called and Chosen and Faithful**

- **The final term “faithful”**
- **Now we must show ourselves deserving of His trust by remaining faithful to Him and His cause.**
- **“It is required of stewards that a man be found faithful” (1 Cor. 4:2; Mt. 25:21, 23)**

**Called and Chosen and Faithful**

- **“Be faithful until death,  
and I will give you the  
crown of life.”**

**(Revelation 2:10)**

# God's Purpose



# God's Purpose

Revelation 17:15-18

# Introduction

- **During the period of the writing of Revelation, Rome was at the top of its greatness.**
- **Its boundaries extended from the British Isles to Africa, and from the Atlantic Ocean to Euphrates.**
- **To the people of that time, Rome was the entire world.**
- **Who could possibly stand against Rome?**

# Introduction

- **But Babylon (Rome) would fall.**
- **Verse 16 tells how the fall would begin.**
- **Verse 16 makes the startling statement that the vassal kings and the beast would ultimately turn against the Harlot and destroy Her.**
- **These kings would ultimately destroy her beauty, her clothing, and even devour her flesh.**

# Introduction

- A major weakness of Rome was its inability to assimilate the diverse people into one.
- They could conquer and control by force, but it had no cohesive power.
- This weakness had been revealed in a dream to Nebuchadnezzar, when he saw the fourth great empire to come (Rome).
- **Daniel 2:42-43 (NASB)** - <sup>42</sup> And *just as* the toes of the feet *were* partly of iron and partly of pottery, so some of the kingdom will be strong, and part of it will be fragile. <sup>43</sup> In that you saw the iron mixed with common clay, they will combine with one another in their descendants; but they will not adhere to one another, just as iron does not combine with pottery.



# Revelation 17:15-18

- <sup>15</sup> And he \*said to me, “The waters which you saw where the prostitute sits are peoples and multitudes, and nations and languages.

# Revelation 17:15-18

- <sup>16</sup> And the ten horns which you saw, and the beast, these will hate the prostitute and will make her desolate and naked and will eat her flesh and will burn her up with fire.

# Revelation 17:15-18

- <sup>17</sup> For God has put it in their hearts to execute His purpose by having a common purpose, and by giving their kingdom to the beast, until the words of God will be fulfilled.

# Revelation 17:15-18

- <sup>18</sup> The woman whom you saw is the great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.”

The background image is a dramatic, apocalyptic scene. It depicts a city, likely representing Babylon, engulfed in intense orange and red flames. The sky above is dark and filled with swirling, ominous clouds, suggesting a storm or divine judgment. The overall atmosphere is one of destruction and divine wrath.

# **Revelation 18**

## **Babylon the Great is Fallen**

**Babylon is Fallen**

**Chapter 18**

# **Introduction**

- Belshazzar, king of Babylon, gave a feast for a thousand of his nobles.**
- Feasts such as these were riotous affairs often lasting days or weeks.**
- It would not be out of place to refer to this event as “a drunken orgy.”**

# Introduction

- **At the height of the banquet, the king called for the gold and silver vessels that had been taken from the temple in Jerusalem.**
- **The banqueters drank wine from the sacred vessels and mocked the God of the Hebrews (Dan. 5:4).**
- **Things changed when a disembodied hand appeared and began to write on the wall (Dan. 5:25).**



# Introduction

- The king was told that these writings had three meanings.
  1. His kingdom was at an end (Dan. 5:26).
  2. He had been weighed and found to be wanting (Dan. 5:27).
  3. His kingdom would be divided and handed over to the Medes and the Persians (Dan. 5:28).
- That very night Belshazzar was killed, and the city fell into the hands of the Medo-Persians (Dan. 5:30-31).

# Introduction

- **The counterpart to Babylon in the New Testament is Rome, “Babylon the great” (Rev. 17:5).**
- **Chapter 18 is one of the easiest chapters to understand.**
- **The same message is repeated over and over.**
- **Babylon (Rome) is doomed.**
- **The details fit the city of Rome perfectly.**



# Revelation 18

## Babylon the Great is Fallen

**The Angel's  
Announcement**  
Revelation 18:1-3

# Introduction

- The angel's announcement would have great significance, for he came from the presence of God with His enduring power and glowing with His glory (Ex. 34:29-35; Ps. 104:2; Ezek. 43:1-5; 1 Tim. 6:16).
- The judgment had been proclaimed earlier (14:8); now the sentence was to be carried out.
- The readers are reminded as to why Rome was destined for destruction; the ungodly influence of Rome especially emperor worship.

# **\*\*\*Side Note\*\*\***

- **Throughout this chapter you will see a move in the wording from Past, Present, and Future tense.**
- **Judgment first takes place in the mind of God; this makes an accomplished fact (Past).**
- **Verse 8 speaks in Future – as to the destruction of Rome.**
- **It is such a sure thing it could be spoken of as having already happened (Past); it could be spoken of as happening in the (Present) because everything was in place; yet the actual event was still in the (Future).**

# Revelation 18:1-3

- **Babylon Is Fallen**
- **18** After these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great authority, and the earth was illuminated from his glory.

# Revelation 18:1-3

- <sup>2</sup> And he cried out with a mighty voice, saying, “Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great! She has become a dwelling place of demons and a prison of every unclean spirit, and a prison of every unclean and hateful bird.



# Revelation 18:1-3

- <sup>3</sup> For all the nations have fallen because of the wine of the passion of her sexual immorality, and the kings of the earth have committed *acts of* sexual immorality with her, and the merchants of the earth have become rich from the excessive wealth of her luxury.”

# **Her Sins Have Piled Up**

**Revelation 18:4-8**

# Introduction

- John heard another voice from Heaven.
- The voice spoke for God, which is evident because of the phrase “my people.”
- This voice may have been God Himself.
- Third person is used in verse 5 (“God”), Old Testament God sometimes spoke in third person (Ex. 19:21-24).

# Introduction

- The voice had two messages.
- First was to God's people "Come out of her, my people." (Jer. 51:6, 45).
- The call to separate from the sins of Rome (2 Cor. 6:17).
- The second was to God's avenging agents.
- "Pay her back even as she had paid, and give back to her double according to her deeds..."

# Revelation 18:4-8

- <sup>4</sup> I heard another voice from heaven, saying, “Come out of her, my people, so that you will not participate in her sins and receive *any* of her plagues;

# Revelation 18:4-8

- <sup>5</sup> for her sins have piled up as high as heaven, and God has remembered her offenses.

# Revelation 18:4-8

- <sup>6</sup> Pay her back even as she has paid and give back *to her* double according to her deeds; in the cup which she has mixed, mix twice as much for her.

# Revelation 18:4-8

- <sup>7</sup> To the extent that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, to the same extent give her torment and mourning; for she says in her heart, 'I sit *as* a queen, and I am not a widow and will never see mourning.'



# Revelation 18:4-8

- <sup>8</sup> For this reason in one day her plagues will come, plague and mourning and famine, and she will be burned up with fire; for the Lord God who judges her is strong.

The background of the image is a fiery, apocalyptic landscape. A city, presumably Babylon, is shown in a state of complete destruction, with buildings reduced to rubble and intense flames rising from the ruins. The sky is filled with thick, dark smoke and glowing orange and yellow fire, creating a sense of immense scale and devastation. The overall color palette is dominated by reds, oranges, and blacks, emphasizing the theme of judgment and destruction.

# **Revelation 18**

## **Babylon the Great is Fallen**

# **The Kings Weep**

**Revelation 18:9-10**

# Introduction

- In verse 8 the voice stated that Babylon (Rome) would “be burned up with fire” (17:16).
- The following verses, different groups of people are pictured standing back from the smoke and fire, mourning the destruction of the city.
- First, we see the morning of the kings and rulers of the empire.
- These are the same kings mentioned in 17:2, and perhaps even the ten kings (17:12) who would participate in the destruction of Rome (17:16).

# Introduction

- **The mourners did not weep for Rome so much as they did for their own loss.**
- **The sub-rulers wailed because the power structure which undergirded their reigns was gone.**
- **During the time of Rome's downfall, there was panic and confusing throughout the world.**

# Introduction

- The word “woe” appears frequently in Revelation (8:13; 9:12; 11:14; 18:10, 16, 19) and expresses mournful pain.
- The term could be paraphrased “How horrible it will be!”
- The word is repeated twice in verse 10 and again in verses 16 and 19.
- “Your judgment” indicates “the judgment you deserve” and implies “the judgment you brought on yourself.”

# Revelation 18:9-10

- **Grief over Babylon**
- <sup>9</sup> “And the kings of the earth, who committed *acts of* sexual immorality and lived luxuriously with her, will weep and mourn over her when they see the smoke of her burning,

# Revelation 18:9-10

- <sup>10</sup> standing at a distance because of the fear of her torment, saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, Babylon, the strong city! For in one hour your judgment has come.'



# **The Merchants Weep**

**Revelation 18:11-20**

# Introduction

- **The next picture is the merchants who became rich from the “Harlot”.**
- **They weep because no one can buy anymore.**
- **This is compared to Ezekiel’s lamentation over Tyre (Ezek. 27).**
- **The merchants lost their major business partner, and they faced economic ruin.**

# Introduction

- A theme that runs through chapter 18 is selfishness.
- Rome's attitude could be illustrated by the rich man of Luke 16:19-31, or the rich fool of Luke 12:16-21, who said to himself, "Soul, you have many goods laid up for many years to come; take your ease, eat, drink and be merry" (Lk. 12:19).
- Both situations they were concerned about self and not about others.

# Revelation 18:11-20

- <sup>11</sup> “And the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, because no one buys their cargo anymore— <sup>12</sup> cargo of gold, silver, precious stones, and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk, and scarlet; every *kind of* citron wood, every article of ivory, and every article *made* from very valuable wood, bronze, iron, and marble;

# Revelation 18:11-20

- <sup>13</sup> cinnamon, spice, incense, perfume, frankincense, wine, olive oil, fine flour, wheat, cattle, sheep, and *cargo* of horses, carriages, slaves, and human lives. <sup>14</sup> The fruit you long for has left you, and all things that were luxurious and splendid have passed away from you and *people* will no longer find them.

# Revelation 18:11-20

- <sup>15</sup> The merchants of these things, who became rich from her, will stand at a distance because of the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning, <sup>16</sup> saying, 'Woe, woe, the great city, she who was clothed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold, precious stones, and pearls;

# Revelation 18:11-20

- <sup>17</sup> for in one hour such great wealth has been laid waste!’ And every shipmaster and every passenger and sailor, and all who make their living by the sea, stood at a distance, <sup>18</sup> and were crying out as they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, ‘What *city* is like the great city?’

# Revelation 18:11-20

- <sup>19</sup> And they threw dust on their heads and were crying out, weeping and mourning, saying, ‘Woe, woe, the great city, in which all who had ships at sea became rich from her prosperity, for in one hour she has been laid waste!’ <sup>20</sup> Rejoice over her, O heaven, and you saints and apostles and prophets, because God has pronounced judgment for you against her.”





# The Angel's Prediction

Revelation 18:21-24

# Introduction

- **God's judgment against Rome is dramatized in this symbolic act: "Then a strong angel took up a stone like a great millstone".**
- **This is the third strong angel mentioned in Revelation (5:2; 10:1).**
- **The angel hoisted the great stone and threw it into the sea.**
- **This incident is related in Jeremiah 51:59-64, as well as the language of Mark 9:42.**

# Introduction

- On the surface, the tumult caused by the stone dies, the sea grows calm, and it is as though the stone never existed.
- Thus, was pictured in the fall of Rome.
- Some like to speak of a revived Roman Empire, but Revelation gives no hint of such a concept.
- Rome's fall as a world power was to be complete.

# Introduction

- So, the reader will not miss the point, verse 21 uses the phrase “not . . . any longer”, a phrase which appears five more times in verses 22 and 23.
- If there would have been any symbolic meaning in the fact that the phrase is found six times, it probably is the idea of failure.
- The Greek text is even stronger than the English, using the double negative (*ou me*) reinforced by (*eti*), which is translated “any longer”.
- This is the Greeks’ way of saying, “Never, never, never!”

# Revelation 18:21-24

- <sup>21</sup> Then a strong angel picked up a stone like a great millstone and threw it into the sea, saying, “So will Babylon, the great city, be thrown down with violence, and will never be found again.

# Revelation 18:21-24

- <sup>22</sup> And the sound of harpists, musicians, flute players, and trumpeters will never be heard in you again; and no craftsman of any craft will ever be found in you again; and the sound of a mill will never be heard in you again;

# Revelation 18:21-24

- <sup>23</sup> and the light of a lamp will never shine in you again; and the voice of the groom and bride will never be heard in you again; for your merchants were the powerful people of the earth, because all the nations were deceived by your witchcraft.

# Revelation 18:21-24

- <sup>24</sup> And in her was found the blood of prophets and of saints, and of all who have been slaughtered on the earth.”





# HALLELUJAH THE LAMB OF GOD REIGNS

REVELATION 19

# **The Lord Almighty Reigns Revelation 19**

# Introduction

- One of the best-known musical compositions in the world is the “Hallelujah Chorus”.
- The words of the chorus are simple, mainly repeating the word “hallelujah”.
- A few phrases: “For the Lord God omnipotent reigneth”; “He shall reign forever, forever and ever”; “King of kings and Lord of lords!”
- This song can bring chills up the spine of any listener.

# Introduction

- Many know the chorus, but most do not know that the inspiration was almost certainly Revelation 19.
- The chapter begins, *“after these things I heard something like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, ‘Hallelujah! Salvation and glory and power belong to our God’”*.
- Again and again in the first six verses, the joyful cry rings out **“Hallelujah!”**
- In verse 6 the combined heavenly and earthly course sing, *“Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.”*

# Introduction

- It may surprise some to learn that the only place the word “hallelujah” appears in most English Bibles is Revelation 19:1-6.
- The term is so ingrained in our religious vocabulary that we assume it is found throughout the Scriptures.
- The Hebrew word *haleluyah* is used twenty-four times in the Book of Psalms but is translated “*Praise the Lord!*” (Ps. 106, 111-113, 115-118, 135, 146-150).
- Most English Bibles “*hallelujah*” is found only four times, all in Revelation 19:1-6.

# **Introduction**

- The reader has found many praise passages in Revelation but in chapter 19, the praise of God reaches its climax.**
- The heart of worship is praise.**
- Basically, we are to praise God for what He has done and for who He is. (Ps. 150:2).**

# **The Fourfold Hallelujah**

**Revelation 19:1-6**

# Introduction

- The first part of Revelation 19 may seem to applaud the harsh, unrelenting wrath of God.
- This may strike Christians as strange; we are more familiar with rejoicing over a sinner who repents (Lk. 15:7, 10) than over the deaths of sinners who will have no more opportunity to repent.
- To understand we must keep in mind the prevailing situation.
- Christians were struggling for their very existence and even their lives were at stake.



# Introduction

- **Their souls were crying out for reassurance that their suffering was going to be revenged by God.**
- **The Book of Revelation gives them that reassurance.**
- **The rejoicing of chapter 19 is natural.**
- **The dreadful beast of chapter 13 had been destroyed.**

# Introduction

- The theme of “divine vengeance” runs unbroken throughout the Bible (Jer. 50:15, 29; 51:24, 26, 48).
- Again and again, it is stressed that vengeance is God’s unique prerogative (Deut. 32:35; Rom. 12:19; 2 Tim. 4:14; Heb. 10:30; 1 Pet. 3:9).
- In the days of Moses, God made a promise to His people; “Rejoice ... for He will avenge the blood of His servants, and will render vengeance on His adversaries, and will atone for ... His people” (Deut. 32:43).

# Introduction

- **Regarding Revelation 19:1-6, this song is not a song of rejoicing over the evil which has fallen upon Rome.**
- **This is a song of rejoicing over the triumph of righteousness and truth over evil and lies.**
- **This is not a hymn of hate, but a poem of praise.**

# Revelation 19:1-6

- **The Fourfold Hallelujah**
- **19** After these things I heard *something* like a loud voice of a great multitude in heaven, saying, “Hallelujah! Salvation, glory, and power belong to our God,

# Revelation 19:1-6

- <sup>2</sup> BECAUSE HIS JUDGMENTS ARE TRUE AND RIGHTEOUS; for He has judged the great prostitute who was corrupting the earth with her sexual immorality, and HE HAS AVENGED THE BLOOD OF HIS BOND-SERVANTS ON HER.”

# Revelation 19:1-6

- <sup>3</sup> And a second time they said,  
“Hallelujah! HER SMOKE RISES FOREVER AND  
EVER.” <sup>4</sup> And the twenty-four elders and  
the four living creatures fell down and  
worshiped God who sits on the throne,  
saying, “Amen. Hallelujah!”

# Revelation 19:1-6

- <sup>5</sup> And a voice came from the throne, saying, “Give praise to our God, all you His bond-servants, you who fear Him, the small and the great.” <sup>6</sup> Then I heard *something* like the voice of a great multitude and like the sound of many waters, and like the sound of mighty peals of thunder, saying, “Hallelujah! For the Lord our God, the Almighty, reigns.

A long, elegantly set dining table in a grand hall. The table is covered with a white tablecloth and features ornate silverware, glassware, and folded napkins. A large, ornate chandelier hangs from the ceiling, casting a warm glow over the scene. The background shows a large, arched doorway and a vase of flowers on the table.

# THE MARRIAGE SUPPER OF THE LAMB



# **The Marriage Supper of the Lamb**

**Revelation 19:7-10**

# Introduction

- **Revelation 19:7-10 weaves together no less than three strands of Old Testament thought, all of which have been used before in Christian literature, but not in a single context.**
- **First, is the symbolism of marriage to illustrate the relationship between God and mankind.**
- **In Old Testament, Israel was depicted as being married to God (Is. 50:1; Jer. 2:32; Hos. 2:19, 20; Is 54:1, 5-7; 62:5; Jer. 3:14; 31:32; Ezek. 16:8).**
- **This imagery is repeated in the New Testament.**

# Introduction

- **No other human bond is as close or intimate as the marriage relationship.**
- **This relationship is involved in the relationship between Christ and His church.**
- **Later, there will be the “new Jerusalem” “coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband” (21:2).**

# Introduction

- The second strand is a meal, or feast, used as a figure of fellowship and rejoicing.
- Old Testament imagery was used to prophesy the universality of the blessings of Christianity:
- **Isaiah 25:6-8** - <sup>6</sup> Now the LORD of armies will prepare a lavish banquet for all peoples on this mountain; A banquet of aged wine, choice pieces with marrow, *And* refined, aged wine. <sup>7</sup> And on this mountain, He will destroy the covering which is over all peoples, The veil which is stretched over all nations. <sup>8</sup> He will swallow up death for all time, And the Lord GOD will wipe tears away from all faces, And He will remove the disgrace of His people from all the earth; For the LORD has spoken.

# Introduction

- The third strand is the imagery of putting on clothing to represent a change in behavior (Gen. 35:2; Is. 52:1; 61:10; Zech. 3:4).
- Paul often told Christians to “put off” sinful ways and to “put on” righteousness (Rom. 13:12, 14, Eph. 4:22, 24; Col. 3:8-10).
- **Colossians 3:10-11** - <sup>10</sup> and have put on the new *self*, which is being renewed to a true knowledge according to the image of the One who created it— <sup>11</sup> *a renewal* in which there is no *distinction between* Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, *and* free, but Christ is all, and in all.

# Revelation 19:7-10

- **Marriage of the Lamb**
- <sup>7</sup> Let's rejoice and be glad and give the glory to Him, because the marriage of the Lamb has come, and His bride has prepared herself." <sup>8</sup> It was given to her to clothe herself in fine linen, bright *and* clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.

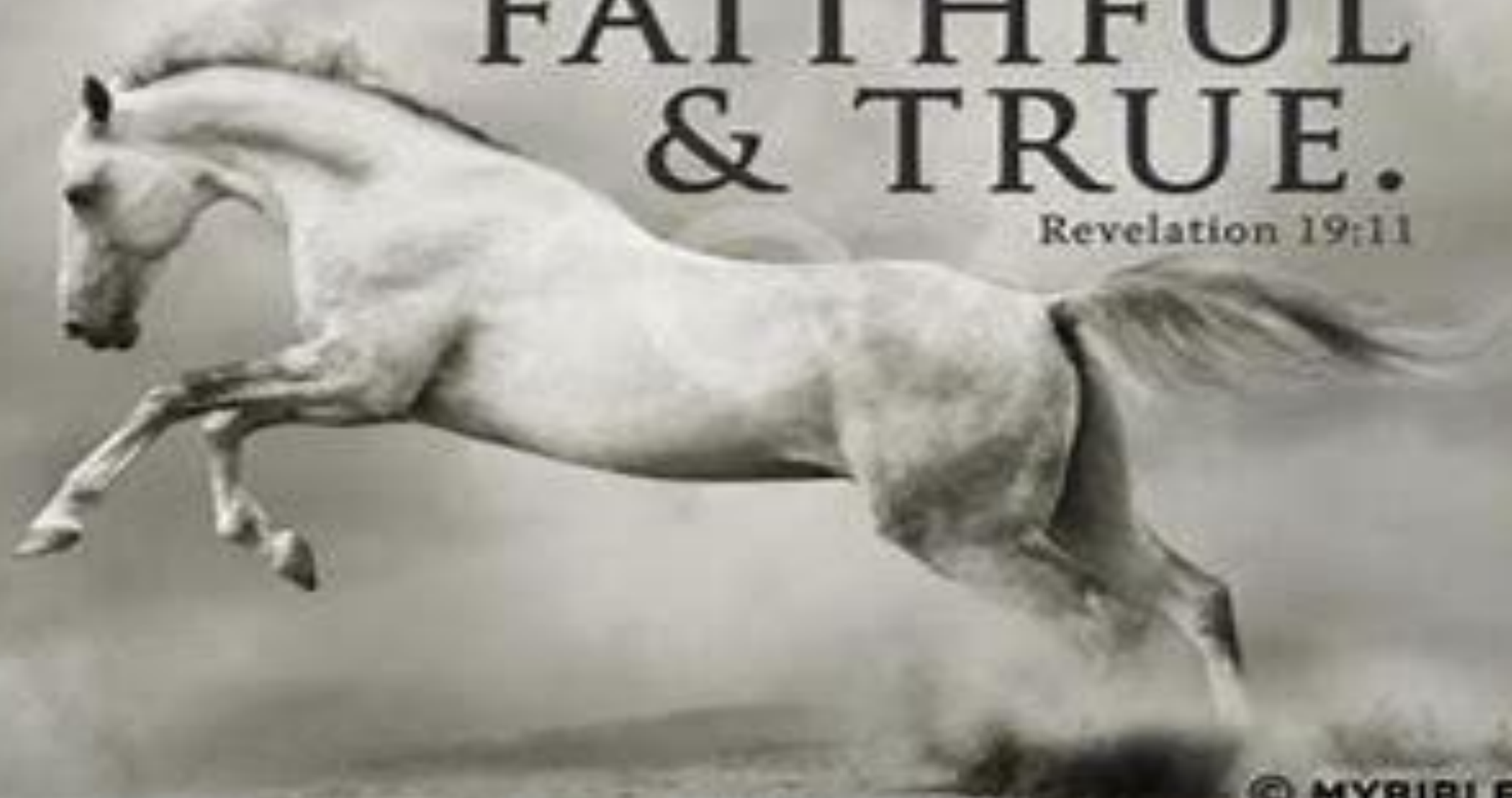
# Revelation 19:7-10

- <sup>9</sup> Then he \*said to me, “Write: ‘Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding feast of the Lamb.’” And he \*said to me, “These are the true words of God.” <sup>10</sup> Then I fell at his feet to worship him. But he \*said to me, “Do not do that; I am a fellow servant of yours and your brothers *and sisters* who hold the testimony of Jesus; worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.”

Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse.  
And He who sat on him was called

# FAITHFUL & TRUE.

Revelation 19:11





# **The Faithful and True on a White Horse**

**Revelation 19:11-16**

# Introduction

- **Verses 7 through 10 revolved around the wedding of the Lamb:** *“The marriage of the Lamb has come, and His bride has made herself ready” (19:7); “Blessed are those who are invited to the marriage supper of the Lamb” (19:9).*
- **The reader is thus prepared mentally and emotionally for the appearance of Christ in dazzling wedding garb.**
- **Jesus DOES appear, but as is often the case in Revelation, not as we expect.**

# Introduction

- It is not a bridegroom who bursts on the scene, but a warrior king.
- Verses 11 through 21 are about **VICTORY**: victory over the enemies of Christ and His church – Specifically, victory over the beast and the false prophets and their allies.

# **\*\*\*Side Note\*\*\***

- This white horse is not to be confused with the white horse in Revelation 6:1, 2, the *First Seal*.
- The imagery in Revelation 6 is reminiscent of Parthian horsemen who were depicted with bows and crowns.
- The imagery in Revelation 6 represents any conquering force, not to be confused as Jesus.
- Here in Revelation 19 the rider is identified as Jesus Himself.

# Enemies of the Lamb

- Jesus' enemies were introduced in this order:
  1. The dragon (12:3)
  2. The sea beast and land beast (13:1, 11)
  3. Babylon the great (Rome), (14:8; 16:19; 17:1, 5).
- Jesus' enemies were dispatched in the opposite order:
  1. Babylon (Ch. 17 and 18)
  2. The two beasts (Ch. 19)
  3. The Dragon (Ch. 20)

# Enemies of the Lamb

- This sequence does not necessarily mean that they were defeated at different points in time.
- Rather, this order is an apocalyptic device used to build up to a grand finale.
- The finale is the ultimate defeat of the dragon in Chapter 20.
- It was predicted earlier that the beast would “go to destruction” (17:8, 11), now the prediction will come true (19:20).

# The Emphasis

- Though the purpose of Revelation 19:11-21 is to portray the overthrow of the two beasts, the true emphasis will be on the One who brought about their destruction: King of kings and Lord of lords.
- This imagery is not here to attempt to describe how the judgment is to take place, but rather WHO is responsible for their demise.

# Revelation 19:11-16

- **The Coming of Christ**
- <sup>11</sup> And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse, and He who sat on it *is* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and wages war.



# Revelation 19:11-16

- <sup>12</sup> His eyes *are* a flame of fire, and on His head *are* many crowns; and He has a name written *on Him* which no one knows except Himself. <sup>13</sup> *He is* clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God.

# Revelation 19:11-16

- <sup>14</sup> And the armies which are in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white *and* clean, were following Him on white horses. <sup>15</sup> From His mouth comes a sharp sword, so that with it He may strike down the nations, and He will rule them with a rod of iron; and He treads the wine press of the fierce wrath of God, the Almighty.

# Revelation 19:11-16

- <sup>16</sup> And on His robe and on His thigh, He has a name written: *“KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.”*

# Birds Called to Eat Flesh



# **Birds Called to Eat Flesh**

**Revelation 19:17, 18**

# Introduction

- **The focus shifts momentarily from Jesus to an angel.**
- **The angel was standing in the sun where he could be seen (1 Timothy 6:16; 1 Peter 2:9; 1 John 1:5).**
- **The symbolism of the sun may also indicate glory and the importance of the angel's message, or that he came from the source of light.**

# Introduction

- **The anticipated scene is gruesome.**
- **A blood-soaked battlefield piled high with mangled and broken bodies, birds tearing at the flesh of the dead.**
- **We are reminded of Jesus' words "wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather" (Mt. 24:28).**
- **We are also reminded of Ezekiel's oracle against "Gog of the land of Magog."**

# Ezekiel 39:17-20

- <sup>17</sup> “Now as for you, son of man, this is what the Lord GOD says: ‘Say to every kind of bird and to every animal of the field: “Assemble and come, gather from every direction to My sacrifice, which I am going to sacrifice for you as a great sacrifice on the mountains of Israel; and you will eat flesh and drink blood. <sup>18</sup> You will eat the flesh of warriors and drink the blood of the leaders of the earth, *as though they were* rams, lambs, goats, *and* bulls, all of them fattened livestock of Bashan. <sup>19</sup> So you will eat fat until you are full, and drink blood until you are drunk, from My sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. <sup>20</sup> You will eat your fill at My table *with* horses and charioteers, *with* warriors and all the men of war,” declares the Lord GOD.



# Introduction

- **This grotesque feast is called “the great supper of God” because it was provided by Him.**
- **This supper had a varied bill of fare: the kings and other mighty men, commanders and their soldiers.**
- **The kings, the commanders, the mighty men did not have enough soldiers to escape their punishment.**

# Introduction

- Chapter nineteen portrays two sharply contrasted scenes of two different suppers.
- The first is in a heavenly light, the other in a shadow of gloom.
- The guests at the one are robed in garments of white; while the other are lying on the ground, unburied eaten by birds.
- There is music at the one singing hallelujah songs; while the other only the sound of eating of the flesh.

# Revelation 19:17-18

- <sup>17</sup> Then I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying to all the birds that fly in midheaven, “Come, assemble for the great feast of God,

# Revelation 19:17-18

- <sup>18</sup> so that you may eat the flesh of kings and the flesh of commanders, the flesh of mighty men, the flesh of horses and of those who sit on them, and the flesh of all people, both free and slaves, and small and great.”



# Doom of Beast and False Prophets

Revelation 19:19-21

# **Beast and the False Prophets Doomed**

**Revelation 19:19-21**

# Introduction

- **We have come to the primary purpose of chapter 19: the portrayal of the downfall of two of the Lord's enemies.**
- **The beast is the formidable sea beast introduced in 13:1, 2.**
- **Both the beast and his coworker (land beast/ "false prophet"; 13:11-17; 16:13) would be destroyed (19:20); but only the beast is mentioned in verse 19, because he was the leader.**

# Introduction

- **The Greek text literally says that the beast and his armies “assembled to make the war with the One sitting on the horse”.**
- **This is the war popularly known as “the battle of Armageddon” that was discussed in chapter 16.**
- **This is the same conflict which will be mentioned in chapter 20:8.**
- **As a partial proof that the battles in chapters 19 and 20 are the same, notice that the prototype of “the great supper of God” in 19:17, 18 is found in Ezekiel 38 and 39 “Gog and Magog.”**



# Introduction

- **As in chapter 16, although the stage is set for a huge battle, *there is no actual battle.***
- **The battle of Armageddon is nothing by man's sensationalism.**
- **Christ needs no armies, whether of angels, or anyone else.**
- **His word which hurled the suns in space will execute His will when the times comes. (Burton Coffman; *Commentary on Revelation*).**

# Revelation 19:19-21

- <sup>19</sup> And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, assembled to make war against Him who sat on the horse, and against His army.

# Revelation 19:19-21

- **Doom of the Beast and False Prophet**
- <sup>20</sup> And the beast was seized, and with him the false prophet who performed the signs in his presence, by which he deceived those who had received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image; these two were thrown alive into the lake of fire, which burns with brimstone.

# Revelation 19:19-21

- <sup>21</sup> And the rest were killed with the sword which came from the mouth of Him who sat on the horse, and all the birds were filled with their flesh.



# Heaven or Hell

# The Second Death

# Revelation 20

# Introduction

- **We now come to a passage which has opened the doors for many misinterpretations.**
- **The “thousand years” mentioned in the chapter has brought rise to various wild and misguided thoughts.**
- **The biggest problem is that those thoughts and statements remove the very people to whom the book is written.**
- **These statements do not have any basis within the writings themselves.**

# Introduction

- **Revelation 20 is important, but not because it uses the symbol of one thousand years.**
- **The attention given to “the millennium” has been grossly out of proportion to the emphasis put on it in the Bible.**
- **According to Douglas Ezell, “fascination with one brush stroke has caused many to miss the inspired picture.”**

# Introduction

- **Because of the controversy surrounding Revelation 20, we will have to spend more time devoted to “the millennium question”.**
- **Hopefully, this detailed treatment will not obscure the triumphant message of the chapter.**
- **W.B. West, Jr., insisted that Revelation 20 “is one of the easiest chapters to understand if you will study it through first-century glasses.”**



# Introduction

- **First, we must remember that Revelation is an apocalyptic book, which conveys its message through symbols.**
- **We must be aware that we are looking at pictures and each picture brings us to a truth.**
- **Chapter 20 is no different from any other chapter in the Book of Revelation.**

# Introduction

- **Second, we should remember that Revelation makes no attempt to maintain a strict chronological order.**
- **For example, chapter 12 backs us all the way to the birth of Jesus and that time is covered several times in the Book.**
- **In a simple outline, chapters 17 through 19 were listed as one section, while chapters 20 through 22 constituted a new section.**
- **In other words, the text starts over chronologically with chapter 20.**

# Introduction

- **It is falsely assumed that chapter 20 follows chapter 19 chronologically, and that the elements in chapter 20 are chronological.**
- **The text itself does not lend itself to a chronological order as shall be seen in the chapter.**
- **Chapter 20 begins with the binding of Satan during the earthly ministry of Jesus.**
- **Then the chapter ends with the same “battle” with which chapter 19 ends.**

# Introduction

- One point to consider regarding whether chapter 20 follows chapter 19 chronologically.
- In chapter 19 the birds were invited to eat “the flesh of all men, both small and great (19:18).
- If “all men” were destroyed and chapter 20 follows 19 chronologically, who were “the nations” that Satan were deceiving at the time he was bound (20:3)?

# Introduction

- The text has been building to the climax of the destruction of the enemies of God and His people.
- It was time for the dragon to fall and it is essential to the seven churches that the dragon was destroyed.
- The dragon was the power behind the other enemies (Sea beast/Land beast).
- Nothing could be accomplished until the dragon was restrained.
- If allowed to escape punishment, he would simply find new instruments to carry out the persecution destroying the hope of God's people.

# Introduction

- Chapter 20 is filled with hope and joy.
- It announces the demise of Satan: the one who deceived Eve and caused the world to be cursed (Gen. 3); the one who is responsible for all sin and pain in the world; the one who brings shame and heartache into our own lives.
- **Revelation 20:10 (NASB)** - <sup>10</sup> And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are* also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

# Introduction

- **Once again it is important to understand that the basic message of any passage in Revelation is not in the obscure details, but in the overall impression that it leaves on the mind.**
- **The message of chapter 20 is surely this: Those who follow the Lamb win, while those who follow Satan lose.**
- **That is what God wants Christians to learn from chapter 20.**
- **This is the important message to those seven churches and it is equally important today.**

# **Satan Bound**

- **For 1,000  
Years**

- **Revelation 20:1-3**





# Revelation 20:1-3

- **20** Then I saw an angel coming down from heaven, holding the key to the abyss and a great chain in his hand.

# Revelation 20:1-3

- <sup>2</sup> And he took hold of the dragon, the serpent of old, who is the devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years;

# Revelation 20:1-3

- <sup>3</sup> and he threw him into the abyss and shut *it* and sealed *it* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.

# Clarifications

- Numbers in the New Testament
- The New Testament were translated from the Greek language.
- Greek was the language of the Romans, and a common language used throughout the Roman empire.
- Therefore, the numbers used would have been from the Roman numbering system.

# Clarifications

- **The Roman numbering system is finite. Therefore, there is a limit to how high they can count.**
- **Any time the number 1,000 or multiples of 1,000 are used, the meaning is a number that was too high for their system to count.**
- **Therefore, when it is mentioned 1,000 years it is not physically 1,000 years but a “Number of Years that Cannot be Counted.”**

# Clarifications

- **2 Peter 3:8 (NASB)**
- <sup>8</sup> But do not let this one *fact* escape your notice, beloved, that with the Lord one day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like one day.

# **Satan Bound?**

- **Is Satan Bound today?**



# Where Does Satan Get His Power?

- **Romans 5:12 (NASB)**
- <sup>12</sup> Therefore, just as through one man sin entered into the world, and death through sin, and so death spread to all mankind, because all sinned—



# Christ Overcame His Power

- **Hebrews 2:14 (NASB)**
- <sup>14</sup> Therefore, since the children share in flesh and blood, He Himself likewise also partook of the same, so that through death He might destroy the one who has the power of death, that is, the devil,

# When Was Satan Bound

- John 12:31-32 (NASB)
- <sup>31</sup> Now judgment is *upon* this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out. <sup>32</sup> And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all *people* to Myself.”

# **How Is Satan Bound?**

- Satan Is Limited – He Cannot**
- Destroy the Word – Mt. 24:35; 1 Pet 1:25**
- Destroy the Church – Mt. 16:18**
- No Longer enter men against their will – Mk 5:9**
- Cannot Tempt beyond what we can bear – 1 Cor. 10:13; 2 Pet. 2:9**
- If you resist, he will flee – Jas. 4:7**

# Released for a Short Time

- **Revelation 20:3 (NASB)**
- <sup>3</sup> and he threw him into the abyss and shut *it* and sealed *it* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer, until the thousand years were completed; after these things he must be released for a short time.

# My Personal Thoughts

- One Thousand Years

- One thousand is not a literal number, but rather a number which cannot be counted.
- I believe this is the time in which we are currently living or what is called “The Christian Age.”
- This is the time in which Christ is being taught and Christ is adding to the church daily (Mark 16:15-16; Acts 2:47).

# My Personal Thoughts

- Released for a short time

- I do not believe Satan is released as he was before Christ died on the cross.
- If that were the case, Satan would be free again to persecute Christians and would cause great concern within those seven churches.
- Here, I am reminded of the time of Noah, where people, through their own devices became so evil that God had to destroy them.

# My Personal Thoughts

- **Genesis 6:5 (NASB)**
- <sup>5</sup> Then the LORD saw that the wickedness of mankind was great on the earth, and that every intent of the thoughts of their hearts was only evil continually.

# My Personal Thoughts

- I conclude that the “short time” that is mentioned here is when mankind, by their own devices, is evil continually.
- The good news is there will be a “remnant” that will be saved from the deceit of the world.
- **1 Peter 3:20 (NASB)** - <sup>20</sup> who once were disobedient when the patience of God kept waiting in the days of Noah, during the construction of the ark, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through *the* water.



# Disclaimer

- Remember – these are my personal thoughts.
- They may or may not be correct, so you are free to disagree.
- Revelation 20:3 is very puzzling and brings about many interpretations.
- Do not lose the purpose of the writing to give hope to those seven churches:
  - **Remain Faithful – We win in the end.**

**Blessed and holy is he that  
has part in the first  
resurrection: on such the  
second death has no  
power...**

**—Revelation 20:6**

# **The First Resurrection**

**Revelation 20:4-6**

# Introduction

- **We have reached the most controversial section of the most controversial chapter of the most controversial book in the Bible.**
- **Verses 4 through 6 of chapter 20 of Revelation.**
- **At this time the reader should focus on the contrast drawn by the Holy Spirit: Satan was bound, while martyrs reigned for a thousand years.**

# Introduction

- Remember 1,000 years is a number which cannot be counted as well as a number which stands for “Completeness”.
- Satan was bound completely, while martyrs reigned completely.
- In other words, there was utter defeat on the one hand, while there was total victory on the other.
- Early Christians needed that perspective.

# Introduction

- From an earthly viewpoint, it appeared that Satan was winning, and that Christianity was doomed.
- Revelation 20:1-6 shouted to faithful Christians, “That is just an illusion! Here is the reality: You are winning! Don’t worry about losing your life, because those martyred for their faith are not really dead. They are alive, and they are reigning with Jesus!”
- Revelation 20:4-6 has spawned so many strange and convoluted theories, however, we should not lose sight of the simple concept of these verses.
- If we remain faithful, “Satan loses, and we win.”

# Introduction

- Premillennialism teaches that the second coming of Christ happens before the “thousand years” – and they see the thousand years to be a literal one thousand calendar years.
- They teach that Christ will return to the earth to reign on a literal throne for a literal thousand years in the literal city of Jerusalem in the literal country of Israel.
- As Christians strive for a sane and sensible approach to the Book of Revelation, it is premillennialism that is continually confronted.

# **Problems with Premillennialism**

- **Key doctrines of premillennialism are built on shaky foundation of apocalyptic language; most notably the idea of a literal thousand-year reign on earth.**
- **Most doctrines of premillennialism are not found in the Book of Revelation but rather have to be read into the text (No mention of Christ's reigning on the earth).**
- **Premillennial doctrines based on the figurative language contradict plain passages of Scripture elsewhere in the Bible.**



# Problems with Premillennialism

- Premillennialism views give no comfort to the very people Revelation was written, the persecuted Christians in the first century.
- Christ's reign began upon His ascension to the Father (Acts 2:30-36), not in some future event.
- Christ's reign is in Heaven not on earth: (Rev. 20:4; Rev. 5; Rev. 12)
  1. Where the Thrones are
  2. Where the martyrs are
  3. Where Jesus Lives

# Problems with Premillennialism

- The list of premillennial doctrines missing from Revelation 20 is almost endless.
- There is no mention of the second coming, called “Rapture”, the throne of David, the city of Jerusalem, or fleshly Jews.
- James Efird said, “The only way one can find those ideas in this text is to import them—and that is not an option for anyone who is attempting to understand what the text originally said and meant.”

# Problems with Premillennialism

- God has already “put all things in subjection” to Christ; Christ is reigning in heaven at the present time (1 Cor. 15:25).
- He must continue to reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet (1 Cor. 15:25).
- Verse 26 states that the last enemy to be defeated will be death.
- Christ is already “King of kings and Lord of lords” (Rev. 17:14; 19:16).
- He currently sits on the throne with His Father (Heb. 12:2).

# Problems with Premillennialism

- John the Baptizer and Jesus preached that the kingdom was “at hand” (Mt. 3:2; 4:17).
- Jesus told His disciples that in their lifetime, they would “see the kingdom of God after it has come with power” (Mk 9:1).
- Christ told them they would receive power when the Holy Spirit came (Acts 1:6-8).
- That happened on the Day of Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4).

# Conclusion

- Many human theories have been added to the text in order to sensationalize future and past events.
- It is essential to examine verses 4 through 6 to really see what they say without adding or taking away.
- It is generally agreed that the Old Testament background for this section is Daniel 7.
- As always, John, through inspiration, had his unique perspective.

**Blessed and holy is he that  
has part in the first  
resurrection: on such the  
second death has no  
power...**

**—Revelation 20:6**

# Questions from Last Week

- When is Christ's 1,000-year reign?
- **Hebrews 12:2 (NASB)** - <sup>2</sup> looking only at Jesus, the originator and perfecter of the faith, who for the joy set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.
- **1 Corinthians 15:25 (NASB)** - <sup>25</sup> For He must reign until He has put all His enemies under His feet.

# Questions from Last Week

- When will sinners be called up?
- John 5:25-29 (NASB)
- <sup>25</sup> Truly, truly, I say to you, a time is coming and even now has arrived, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.



# Questions from Last Week

- When will sinners be called up?
- John 5:25-29 (NASB)
- <sup>26</sup> For just as the Father has life in Himself, so He gave to the Son also to have life in Himself;

# Questions from Last Week

- When will sinners be called up?
- John 5:25-29 (NASB)
- <sup>27</sup> and He gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is *the* Son of Man.

# Questions from Last Week

- When will sinners be called up?
- John 5:25-29 (NASB)
- <sup>28</sup> Do not be amazed at this; for a time is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear His voice,

# Questions from Last Week

- When will sinners be called up?
- John 5:25-29 (NASB)
- <sup>29</sup> and will come out: those who did the good *deeds* to a resurrection of life, those who committed the bad *deeds* to a resurrection of judgment.

# Introduction

- A Burning question for early Christians was “What happened to those who had been faithful unto death?”
- Were they dead and forgotten, or was the sacrifice worthwhile?
- John gives the answer in Revelation 20:4.
- The testimony of Jesus and the word of God are the same reasons given for the exile of John and the martyrdom of the souls under the altar (Rev. 1:9; 6:9).

# Revelation 20:4-6

- <sup>4</sup> Then I saw thrones, and they sat on them, and judgment was given to them. And / saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony of Jesus and because of the word of God, and those who had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received the mark on their foreheads and on their hands; and they came to life and reigned with Christ for a thousand years.

# Revelation 20:4 Commentary

- The aim of the second beast (false prophets) had been to persuade men to worship the first beast and his image and receive the mark on their foreheads (Rev. 13:16-18).
- Those thus influenced by the false prophet ended up having “no rest” (14:11), while those who resisted ended up reigning with Jesus (20:4).
- John sees the souls of the people not physical people (6:9).
- These who are saved are those had been martyred for their faith and reign with Christ today (6:9-11).

# Revelation 20:4 Commentary

- The victorious martyrs were granted the privilege of reigning with Christ.
- One expression of the reign was that judgment was given to them.
- A similar phrase in Daniel 7:22 meant “the verdict went in their favor”.
- Revelation 20 favors the idea of triumph over the martyrs’ enemies.



# **Revelation 20:4 Commentary**

- **No promises are found in verse 4 and the verses immediately following that are not applied elsewhere to every faithful Christian.**
- **The promise of eternal life is a promise to Christians in general (Jn. 5:24).**
- **Salvation from sin is often depicted as a resurrection (a coming to life).**
- **Thus, our following discussion.**

# Revelation 20:4-6

- <sup>5</sup> The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were completed. This is the first resurrection.
- In context – Spiritual resurrection begins when we are baptized (Rom. 6) and is climaxed when we die “in the Lord” (Rev. 14:13).

# First Resurrection

- Romans 6
- **Believers Are Dead to Sin, Alive to God**
- **6** What shall we say then? Are we to continue in sin so that grace may increase? <sup>2</sup> Far from it! How shall we who died to sin still live in it? <sup>3</sup> Or do you not know that all of us who have been baptized into Christ Jesus have been baptized into His death?

# First Resurrection

- <sup>4</sup> Therefore we have been buried with Him through baptism into death, so that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, so we too may walk in newness of life. <sup>5</sup> For if we have become united with *Him* in the likeness of His death, certainly we shall also be *in the likeness* of His resurrection,

# First Resurrection

- <sup>6</sup> knowing this, that our old self was crucified with *Him*, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin; <sup>7</sup> for the one who has died is freed from sin.

# Revelation 20:4-6

- <sup>6</sup> Blessed and holy is the one who has a part in the first resurrection; over these the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with Him for a thousand years.

# **“Lake of Fire”**

A dramatic, high-contrast image depicting a person in a state of intense distress or agony. The person's face is contorted in a scream, with their mouth wide open and hands raised to their head. They are surrounded by a turbulent, fiery environment with deep reds, oranges, and yellows, suggesting a lake of fire or a hellish landscape. The overall mood is one of torment and suffering.

**Revelation 20:7-10**

# Lake of Fire

Revelation 20:7-10



# Introduction

- Long ago, the destiny of Satan was determined.
- In the Day of Judgment (Day of the Lord), the One on the throne will say to those on His left, “Depart from Me, accursed ones, into the eternal fire which has been prepared for the devil and his angels” (Mt. 25:41).
- Even as heaven is a prepared place (Jn. 14:1-3), so hell is a prepared place – prepared originally for the devil.

# Introduction

- **Revelation 20 is about Satan being cast into that place.**
- **His henchmen fell earlier in the book, but that did not eliminate evil.**
- **There can be no absolute victory over evil until the source of evil is destroyed.**
- **A person can sweep away spider webs all day; but until hi kills the spider, he will get more webs.**

# Revelation 20:7

- <sup>7</sup> When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison,

# Commentary Verse 7

- In verses 1 through 3, Satan was bound.
- Verse 7 reads, “When the thousand years are completed, Satan will be released from his prison.”
- Satan does not make a jail break, but rather the Lord paroles him.
- This extraordinary statement has produced a flood of perplexing questions, and none is more baffling than this: “Why?”

# Commentary Verse 7

- Once again Revelation announces a truth that must not be overlooked – no matter what happens, “God is in control.”
- Apparently, some divine purpose is to be carried out – but what could this possibly be?
- There are few places in Revelation where most commentators agree, but this is one of them.
- The universal reply to the question “Why?” is “We don’t know.”

# **Commentary Verse 7**

- **This brief release is one of the most mysterious episodes in a book which is full of mysteries.**
- **Just why Satan must be loosed for a little time is a mystery to all commentators.**
- **Few speculate on the reason, but we are not certain.**
- **This uncertainty is true regardless of the approach taken to Revelation.**

# Commentary Verse 7

- Here is some of the speculation

1. Maybe God will release Satan to test mankind as Job was tested (Job 1; 2) and as the devil desired to test Peter (Lk. 22:31).
2. Maybe this release is to explain why, when Jesus comes, He will have difficulty finding faith on the earth (Lk. 18:8).
3. Maybe this release is a cheap imitation of Jesus' Second Coming.
4. Maybe the reference to this release is to remind Christians that they dare not let down their guard (1 Pet. 5:8).
5. Maybe this release is to the inherent weaknesses of Satan when he faces God.

# **Commentary Verse 7**

- **These are ALL guesses and assume that the devil's release will take place shortly before the Second Coming of Christ.**
- **It is possible that part of the difficulty is that people are looking in the wrong way at the timing in the passage.**



# Commentary Verse 7

- One major problem the reader has with the loosing is that in the vision the “short time” (v. 3) comes after the “thousand years”:
- Satan is bound for a thousand years while, at the same time, the martyred saints are reigning.
- Then, when everything seems to be going well, the devil is suddenly free, creating his usual evil mischief. The timing of the release is confusing.

# Commentary Verse 7

- Perhaps there is a need to adjust the way the time aspect of the passage is viewed.
- We must remember that we are looking at a vision that uses symbolic language.
- In such a setting, should we think in literal terms of a short period of time that follow a longer period of time?
- It has been emphasized that the “thousand years” is not so much a period of time as it is a concept.

# Commentary Verse 7

- This being the case, perhaps we should not think of the “short time” as a specific period of time.
- Instead, the imagery may be intended to convey a concept.
- This following is a list of possibilities:

# Commentary Verse 7

1. **“Short Time” may be intended as a contrast with the “thousand years”:**
  1. **Satan’s release was short and insignificant in comparison with his “binding”**
  2. **Satan is always limited by divine decree; everything he does is under the control of God.**
2. **Maybe the meaning is the same as in 12:12 “...because the devil has a come down to you, having great wrath, knowing that he has ... a short time.”**

# Commentary Verse 7

3. Maybe the phrase “short time” indicates that occasions will arise when the devil’s limitations are momentarily lifted by circumstances on earth.
- Perhaps these ideas will be sufficient to ignite deeper thinking regarding what concept the phrase “short time” may be intended to convey.

# Commentary Verse 7

- As to the subject of “When”.
- Observe that verses 5 and 7 both refer to the “thousand years” as “completed”.
- This phrase is the same in the English and the Greek.
- Regarding verse 5, it has been proposed that “the statement about the ‘thousand years’ being ‘completed’ must ... refer to the end of this age – when Christ will return, the dead will be raised, and everyone will be judged.”
- Since both verses 5 and 7 have the same Greek meaning, the “short time” could be a twinkling-of-an-eye event at the time of His return.
- Satan is released in order to face judgment.

# Commentary Verse 7

- In the final analysis, “when” is basically irrelevant to the Holy Spirit’s message for Christians.
- It is not the “When?” of 20:7-10 that is significant, but the “What”.
  - *What will be the ultimate destiny of the devil and his followers?*

# SATAN IS DEFEATED





# Revelation 20:8

- <sup>8</sup> and will come out to deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together for the war; the number of them is like the sand of the seashore.

# Gog and Magog

- These names sound ominous to our ears, but they were familiar to knowledgeable Christians in the first century.
- Gog and Magog were names “etched . . . Deeply, if mysteriously, on Jewish thought.”
- Magog was one of the sons of Japheth (Gen. 10:2; 1 Chron. 1:5).
- Evidently, the offspring of Magog grew into a nation, and “Magog” became the name of their land (Ezek. 38:2; 39:6).

# Gog and Magog

- Gog was the name of a son of Joel (1 Chron. 5:4).
- For unknown reasons, the prophet Ezekiel had appropriated the two terms and had used Magog as a symbol of forces arrayed against Israel, calling their ruler “Gog” (Ezek. 38:2).
- Perhaps at some point, not revealed in scripture, Magog opposed the Israelites.
- Many commentators believe that in Ezekiel 38 and 39, “Gog” stood for Antiochus Epiphanes, the hated Seleucid ruler who desecrated the Jewish temple sparking the Maccabean revolt.

# Gog and Magog

- **Uninspired apocalyptic writers picked up Ezekiel's terminology and used the two names in a general way to refer to enemies of the Messiah.**
- **The names are used in this general sense in Revelation 20:8.**
- **They do not refer to specific nations that existed in John's day or today; rather, they are symbolic of any and all who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus (2 Thess. 1:8).**

# Gog and Magog

- **Fact about Ezekiel's prophecy:**
- **The emphasis was on the wrath of God being poured out upon Gog and Magog (Ezek. 39:6).**
- **In Revelation 20, "Gog" and "Magog" not only stand for enemies of God, but also for soon-to-be-defeated enemies of God.**
- **Thus, Satan's purpose in deceiving the nations was to gather them together for war against God.**
- **The final battle between good and evil.**

# Revelation 20:9

- <sup>9</sup> And they came up on the broad plain of the earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city, and fire came down from heaven and devoured them.

# Commentary Verse 9

- **The imagery is that of a massive army that Satan has brought together to war against God.**
- **This army is gathered together because of Satan deceiving the nations.**
- **The broad plain of the earth is not a physical place but rather a symbol of the size of Satan's army.**

# Commentary Verse 9

- The army surrounding the camp of the saints, and the beloved city are the people of God.
- These are the ones who have remained faithful, those who have obeyed the Father's commands.
- These are those who belong to the church that Christ built, and He was the chief cornerstone.
- These are the members of the Kingdom of Heaven and Christ's Universal Church.



# Commentary Verse 9

- No one can stand against God.
- This battle is over before it ever began.
- No actual fighting occurred.
- Verse 9 ends with this statement, *“Fire came down from heaven and devoured them.”*
- God spoke, and it was done, and evil was destroyed in a single fiery blast.

# Revelation 20:10

- <sup>10</sup> And the devil who deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are* also; and they will be tormented day and night forever and ever.

# Commentary Verse 10

- In the imagery of Revelation:
- Satan (the dragon) had first been “thrown down to the earth” (12:9).
- Then thrown “into the abyss” (20:3).
- Finally, in verse 10, he was thrown into the lake of fire.
- Thus ends the history of that prideful spirit who for so long had both deceived and terrified mankind.

# **Commentary Verse 10**

- **Four Comments are in Order**

- 1. Satan is not in hell now he will be cast into hell at the end of time.**
- 2. Satan will be cast into hell to be punished for standing against God.**
- 3. Hell will be horrible (Rev. 19:20; Mt. 22:13; Mk. 9:48).**
- 4. Hell will last forever and will be tormented day and night.**

# JUDGEMENT DAY



# **The Judgment of the Dead**

**Revelation 20:11-15**

# Introduction

- **Daniel Webster** was once asked to share the most significant thought he had ever had. He replied, “the most important thought that ever occupied my mind was that of my individual responsibility to God.”
- **Ecclesiastes 11:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> Rejoice, young man, during your childhood, and let your heart be pleasant during the days of young manhood. And follow the impulses of your heart and the desires of your eyes. Yet know that God will bring you to judgment for all these things.

# Introduction

- **Acts 17:30-31 (NASB)**
- <sup>30</sup> So having overlooked the times of ignorance, God is now proclaiming to mankind that all people everywhere are to repent, <sup>31</sup> because He has set a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness through a Man whom He has appointed, having furnished proof to all people by raising Him from the dead.”



# Introduction

- **2 Corinthians 5:10 (NASB)** - <sup>10</sup> For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive compensation for his deeds *done* through the body, in accordance with what he has done, whether good or bad.
- **Hebrews 9:27 (NASB)** - <sup>27</sup> And just as it is destined for people to die once, and after this *comes* judgment,

# Introduction

- **Several depictions of the Judgment appear in the Scriptures (Mt. 25:31-46; Mt. 7:21-23).**
- **In Revelation 20 the judgment day is one of the most impressive descriptions of the Last Judgment.**
- **We should establish that Revelation 20:11-15 is speaking of the “Final Judgment”.**
- **We should also establish that Judgment Day and the Day of the Lord are used together in scripture as the same day.**

# Introduction

- “Day of the Lord” is when Jesus will be exalted before all mankind.
- **Romans 14:11 (NASB)** - <sup>11</sup> For it is written: “AS I LIVE, SAYS THE LORD, TO ME EVERY KNEE WILL BOW, AND EVERY TONGUE WILL GIVE PRAISE TO GOD.”
- **Matthew 25:31-32 (NASB)** - <sup>31</sup> “But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the angels with Him, then He will sit on His glorious throne. <sup>32</sup> And all the nations will be gathered before Him; and He will separate them from one another, just as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats;

# Introduction

- **“Judgment Day”** is when all of mankind will be judged, those who have done God’s will to their reward, and those who stood against God to their punishment.
- **Hebrews 9:27 (NASB)** - <sup>27</sup> And just as it is destined for people to die once, and after this *comes* judgment,
- **Both days are the same day** when all those who have walked upon the face of the earth will come before the throne of God.

# **Judgment Scene in Revelation**

- This scene is preceded by an element which precedes no other judgment imagery.**
- The banishment of Satan (20:10).**
- Satan will not be cast into hell until the end of this present age.**

# **Judgment Scene in Revelation**

- **This passage contains the basic elements of the “Final Judgment”.**
- **The dead are raised; everyone stands before the Lord to be judged.**
- **The wicked go to hell, while the righteous go to heaven (Mt. 25:34, 41, 46).**
- **The judgment here is totally consistent with every other statement about that great day found in the New Testament.**

# **Judgment Scene in Revelation**

- This scene includes another element which no other judgment scene in Revelation has included: the abolition of Death (20:14).**
- Death will not be abolished until the close of Christ's present reign (1 Cor. 15:25, 26).**

# **Judgment Scene in Revelation**

- **The Book of Revelation has been building to this finale.**
- **The finale of all the book of Revelation is in the last part of the 20<sup>th</sup> through 22<sup>nd</sup> chapters.**
- **They present the total climax.**
- **The book is unfinished without them.**
- **For this reason, 20:11-15 is speaking of the final Day of Judgment.**



# Introduction

- **The Bible only speaks of one great Judgment Day.**
- **Jesus spoke often of “the last day” (Jn. 6:39, 40, 44, 54).**
- **The righteous will be raised on “the last day” (Jn. 12:48).**
- **There can only be one last day, the day when the dead will be raised, when everyone will face judgment.**

# Introduction

- In the first part of Revelation 20, we see the destiny of Satan.
- Later, in chapters 21 and 22, the destiny of those who follow God.
- The latter part of chapter 20 is a bridge between 20:1-10 and the last two chapters of Revelation reveal the destiny of those who have remained faithful.
- **Remain Faithful Because We Win in the End**

# Revelation 20:11-15

- <sup>11</sup> Then I saw a great white throne and Him who sat upon it, from whose presence earth and heaven fled, and no place was found for them.

# Revelation 20:11-15

- <sup>12</sup> And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne, and books were opened; and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged from the things which were written in the books, according to their deeds.

# Revelation 20:11-15

- <sup>13</sup> And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, and Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them; and they were judged, each one *of them* according to their deeds.

# Revelation 20:11-15

- <sup>14</sup> Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire.

# Revelation 20:11-15

- <sup>15</sup> And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.



# Heaven

## Revelation 21-22



# Introduction

- Revelation is filled with new things: “a new name” (2:17; 3:12), a “new Jerusalem” (3:12; 21:2), and “a new song” (5:9; 14:3).
- Now in chapter 21, we read about “a new heaven and a new earth” (21:1).
- This proclamation comes directly from God: “Behold, I am making all things new” (21:5).
- This is one of the few times that God Himself spoke (1:8; 16:1, 17), giving these words special significance.

# Introduction

- **Revelation 21:1 – 22:5 tell of the place we call heaven.**
- **From time to time, before these chapters were written, inspired writers gave men glimpses of heaven, but people's hearts longed for more.**
- **Chapters 21 and 22 are the most familiar part of the Book of Revelation.**
- **There is no doubt in my mind that these two chapters speak of heaven.**

# Introduction

- However, there are some who believe the “new Jerusalem” of Revelation 21 and 22 is the earthly Palestinian city renovated in preparation for the thousand-year reign of Christ.
- If “Jerusalem” is to be taken literally, as should the dimensions in 21:16.
- Palestine, however, is only about 150 miles by 70 miles; there is no room in it for a city 1,500 miles square.

# Introduction

- **Some believe 20:11-15 (Judgement) depicts only a temporal judgment specifically God's judgment against Rome.**
- **In the same way, some are convinced that the purpose of 21:1 – 22:5 is to picture the church on earth, especially the church triumphant after Roman persecution ended.**
- **Revelation 21:1 – 22:5 could portray the ideal church on earth, but it is more probably that the passage tells of the home of the soul, heaven.**

# Introduction

- If we believe Revelation 20:11-15 is the final judgment, then chapters 21 and 22 must indeed depict the final reward.
- If we have seen the final judgment of mankind, and the punishment of the wicked then it is logical that the next scene in order would portray the final glory of the church as it comes to rest with God.
- The language used in Revelation 21 – 22 is consistent with what is known about heaven from other biblical references.
- The promise that God will wipe away every tear (21:4) is the same given in 7:17 to those who had already died.

# Introduction

- **The inheritance of those who overcome (21:7) is contrasted with the fate of the wicked (21:8).**
- **This passage is closely tied to Peter's teaching about the "new heaven and new earth" (II Peter 3).**
- **Most agree that Revelation 20 and 21 provide a climax for Revelation and even the entire Bible.**

# Church/Heaven

- The church and heaven are two components of the same reality, both are called “the kingdom.”
- “Kingdom” is used to refer to that realm over which God rules (20:4-6).
- The earthly expression of the kingdom is called the church (Mt. 16:18, 19).
- The heavenly aspect is simply called heaven (Mt. 6:9, 10, 20).

# Church/Heaven

- The fact that the church is the kingdom has been discussed several times in the study of Revelation (1:9; 5:10; 11:15, 17).
- A passage that combines the earthly and heavenly aspects of the kingdom is Hebrews 12:22-24.
- <sup>22</sup> But you have come to Mount Zion and to the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to myriads of angels, <sup>23</sup> to the general assembly and church of the firstborn who are enrolled in heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of *the* righteous made perfect, <sup>24</sup> and to Jesus, the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood, which speaks better than *the blood* of Abel.



# Church/Heaven

- New testament writers could refer to being in the kingdom (the church) (Col. 1:13; Heb. 12:28; Rev. 1:6, 9; 5:10), while at the same time looking forward to someday entering the kingdom (heaven) (Acts 14:22; 2 Tim. 4:18; Jas. 2:5; 2 Pet. 1:11).
- Because of the close relationship between the church and heaven, the blessings presently enjoyed by members of the church (Christians) can be thought of as foretastes of the joys of heaven.

# **God's Dwelling Among Men**

**Revelation 21:1-4**

# Revelation 21:1-4

- The New Heaven and Earth
- 21 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth passed away, and there is no longer *any* sea.

# Revelation 21:1-4

- <sup>2</sup> And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

# Revelation 21:1-4

- <sup>3</sup> And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, “Behold, the tabernacle of God is among the people, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them,

# Revelation 21:1-4

- <sup>4</sup> and He will wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there will no longer be *any* death; there will no longer be *any* mourning, or crying, or pain; the first things have passed away.”



**All Things  
Made New**

# **All Things Made New**

**Revelation 21:5-8**



# Introduction

- The central promise of this text is, “Behold, I am making all things new.”
- God has already made so much new:
  - Christians have a new covenant (2 Cor. 3:6; Heb 8:8, 13, 9:15; 12:24)
  - A New Commandment (Jn. 13:34).
  - We are New Creatures (2 Cor. 5:17; Gal 6:15; Eph 4:24; Col. 3:10).
  - A New and living way (Heb. 10:20)
- Some day, though, everything will be made new.

# Introduction

- **How can we know that these marvelous promises are sure?**
- **2 Timothy 2:13** - <sup>13</sup> If we are faithless, He remains faithful, for He cannot deny Himself.
- **Hebrews 6:18** - <sup>18</sup> so that by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have taken refuge would have strong encouragement to hold firmly to the hope set before us.
- **Revelation 21:5** - <sup>5</sup> ...“Write, for these words are faithful and true.”

# Introduction

- **Why can Christians be confident about the future?**
- **God is eternal – “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end.” (Rev. 1:8, 17; 3:14).**
- **The underlining thought is that God was here before Rome and will be here long after Rome is gone.**
- **The emphasis is that what the Lord begins, He will complete; what the Lord has promised, He will fulfill.**

# Revelation 21:5-8

- <sup>5</sup> And He who sits on the throne said, “Behold, I am making all things new.” And He \*said, “Write, for these words are faithful and true.”

# Revelation 21:5-8

- <sup>6</sup> Then He said to me, “It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give *water* to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life, without cost.

# Revelation 21:5-8

- <sup>7</sup> The one who overcomes will inherit these things, and I will be his God, and he will be My son.

# Revelation 21:5-8

- <sup>8</sup> But for the cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and sexually immoral persons, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part *will be* in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.”

# Revelation 21:9-14

---

- Bride  
of  
Christ

*"Come, I will show you the  
bride, the wife of the Lamb." -  
Revelation 21:9*





# **Jerusalem, The Bride**

**Revelation 21:9-14**

# Introduction

- **Oliver Wendell Holmes said, “Home is where we love, the place our feet may leave, but not our hearts.”**
- **John Howard Payne wrote, “Mid pleasures and palaces though we may roam, be it ever so humble, there’s no place like home.”**
- **As wonderful as our earthly home is we still long for the home which is above.**

# Introduction

- **2 Corinthians 5:8 (NASB)** - <sup>8</sup> but we are of good courage and prefer rather to be absent from the body and to be at home with the Lord.
- **Ecclesiastes 12:5 (NASB)** - <sup>5</sup> Furthermore, *people* are afraid of a high place and of terrors on the road; the almond tree blossoms, the grasshopper drags itself along, and the caper berry is ineffective. For man goes to his eternal home while the mourners move around in the street.

# Revelation 21:9-14

- <sup>9</sup> Then one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, full of the seven last plagues, came and spoke with me, saying, “Come here, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb.”

# Revelation 21:9-14

- **The New Jerusalem**
- <sup>10</sup> And he carried me away in *the* Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the holy city, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God,

# Revelation 21:9-14

- <sup>11</sup> having the glory of God.  
Her brilliance was like a very valuable stone, like a stone of crystal-clear jasper.

# Revelation 21:9-14

- <sup>12</sup> It had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names *were* written on *the gates*, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the sons of Israel.

# Revelation 21:9-14

- <sup>13</sup> *There were three gates on the east, three gates on the north, three gates on the south, and three gates on the west.*



# Revelation 21:9-14

- <sup>14</sup> And the wall of the city had twelve foundation stones, and on them *were the* twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

**The “Church”**  
**The Bride of the Lamb**  
**Ephesians 5:22-32**

# Bride of the Lamb

- Ephesians 5:22-32 (NASB)
- Marriage like Christ and the Church
- <sup>22</sup> Wives, *subject yourselves* to your own husbands, as to the Lord. <sup>23</sup> For the husband is the head of the wife, as Christ also is the head of the church, He Himself *being* the Savior of the body.

# Bride of the Lamb

- **Ephesians 5:22-32 (NASB)**
- <sup>24</sup> But as the church is subject to Christ, so also the wives *ought to be* to their husbands in everything.
- <sup>25</sup> Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ also loved the church and gave Himself up for her,

# Bride of the Lamb

- **Ephesians 5:22-32 (NASB)**
- <sup>26</sup> so that He might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, <sup>27</sup> that He might present to Himself the church in all her glory, having no spot or wrinkle or any such thing; but that she would be holy and blameless.

# Bride of the Lamb

- **Ephesians 5:22-32 (NASB)**
- <sup>28</sup> So husbands also ought to love their own wives as their own bodies. He who loves his own wife loves himself; <sup>29</sup> for no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ also *does* the church,

# Bride of the Lamb

- **Ephesians 5:22-32 (NASB)**
- <sup>30</sup> because we are parts of His body. <sup>31</sup> FOR THIS REASON A MAN SHALL LEAVE HIS FATHER AND HIS MOTHER AND BE JOINED TO HIS WIFE, AND THE TWO SHALL BECOME ONE FLESH. <sup>32</sup> This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to Christ and the church.

# **The New Jerusalem**

- **Not an earthly city but one which was heavenly for it “came down out of heaven” (21:10).**
- **It had the “glory of God” (21:11).**
- **In the initial throne scene, God was described as being “like a jasper stone” (4:3).**
- **Here we see that the creation took on the quality of the Creator.**



# Twelve Gates

- The twelve gates had names which are the names of the twelve tribes of Israel.
- This includes all of the Israelites.
- Since the “twelve tribes” are used in Revelation as a symbol of spiritual Israel, that is, the church, and since the specific purpose of Revelation was to encourage beleaguered members of the church, the term here also refers to Christians. ( Refer to: Rev. 7:4-9).

# **Twelve Foundations**

- **The city had twelve foundations with the names of the twelve apostles of Christ.**
- **This is to remind the reader that Christianity was “built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Christ Jesus Himself being the corner stone” (Eph. 2:20).**
- **The twelve gates and the twelve foundations indicate to us that heaven is for all who are faithful; from those who were under the Law before Jesus to those who are faithful under the Law of Grace after Jesus.**



# Heaven Measured

# **The Heavenly City Measured**

**Revelation 21:15-21**

# Introduction

- The one who spoke with John had a gold measuring rod to measure the city (Ezek. 40:3).
- Earlier, John had been given a rod to measure the temple.
- John's measuring rod was a stick and was for the purpose of protection.
- In chapter 21 the measuring is done with a golden instrument, for the purpose of impressing the reader with the grandeur of heaven.

# Revelation 21:15-21

- <sup>15</sup> The one who spoke with me had a gold measuring rod to measure the city, its gates, and its wall. <sup>16</sup> The city is laid out as a square, and its length is as great as the width; and he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand stadia; its length, width, and height are equal.

# Revelation 21:15-21

- <sup>17</sup> And he measured its wall, 144 cubits, *by* human measurements, which are *also* angelic *measurements*. <sup>18</sup> The material of the wall was jasper; and the city was pure gold, like clear glass.

# Revelation 21:15-21

- <sup>19</sup> The foundation stones of the city wall were decorated with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation stone was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald;



# Revelation 21:15-21

- <sup>20</sup> the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst.

# Revelation 21:15-21

- <sup>21</sup> And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the gates was a single pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, like transparent glass.

# The Dimensions

- The NASB says the city was about fifteen hundred miles in every direction.
- Fifteen hundred miles is approximately the distance between London and Athens, between New York and Houston.
- Fifteen hundred miles is an area 8.4 times the entire state of Texas and bigger than either Australia or Europe.
- Also, the city is fifteen hundred miles tall.

# The Dimensions

- The NIV more literally reads that the city was “12,000 stadia in length, and as wide and high as it is long.”
- The Roman (*stadion*) measured approximately an eighth of a mile.
- The NASB attempts to make the text more understandable to modern readers by converting the Roman measurement to miles.
- Unfortunately, this conversion destroys the symbolism of the numbers.
- There is not symbolic significance to “fifteen hundred,” but there is to “twelve thousand.”

# **The Dimensions**

- **The dimensions given tell two facts about the city:**
- **First, it is perfect, as reflected in the use of the number “twelve”, the predominant symbolic number in this section of Revelation (21:12, 14, 21: 22:2).**
- **The amplified figure “twelve thousand” signified complete perfection.**
- **The Holy of Holies in the temple was a perfect cube (1 Kings 6:20), and the new Jerusalem has been called the ultimate “Holy of Holies.”**

# The Dimensions

- **Second, the extravagant proportions imply that adequate provision has been made for those who really desire to go to heaven.**
- **The invitation can thus be extended to everyone:**
- **Revelation 22:17 (NASB) - <sup>17</sup> The Spirit and the bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires, take the water of life without cost.**



**God Is The Light**

**Revelation 21:22-27**

**God is the Light**

**Revelation 21:22-27**



# 1 John 1:5-7

- <sup>5</sup> This is the message we have heard from Him and announce to you, that God is Light, and in Him there is no darkness at all. <sup>6</sup> If we say that we have fellowship with Him and *yet* walk in the darkness, we lie and do not practice the truth; <sup>7</sup> but if we walk in the Light as He Himself is in the Light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin.

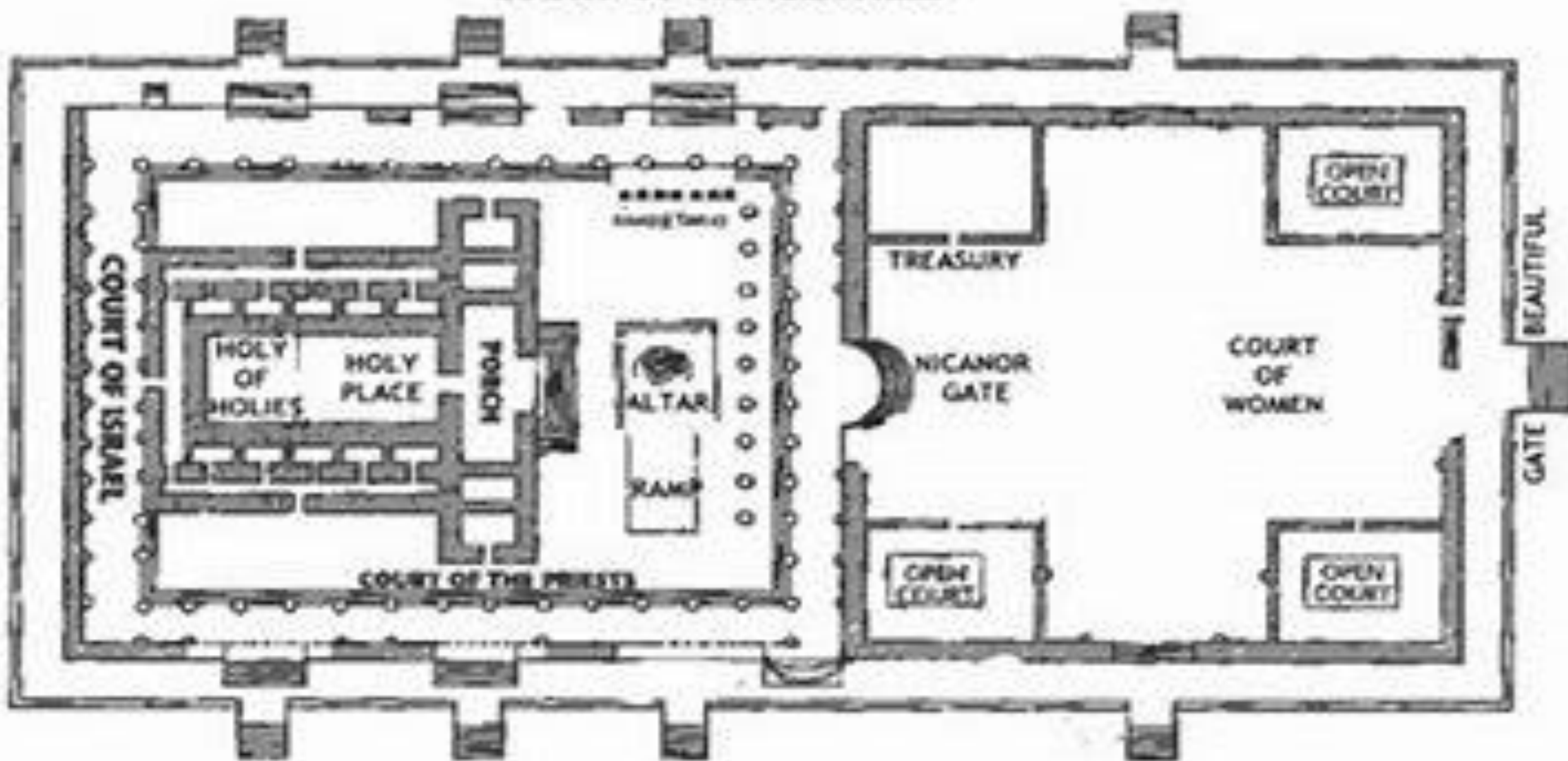
# Introduction

- Verse 21 had much to say about precious gems and costly metals, but jewels and gold are not what make heaven truly heaven; rather the presence of God makes it heaven.
- Verse 22 states, “I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.”
- Earlier, it was said that the victorious will “serve Him . . . In His temple” (7:15).
- While verse 22 says there is no temple in heaven, this variation simply illustrates the changeable nature of symbolic language.

# Introduction

- Heaven has no temple, for Heaven itself is a temple.
- Heaven is where God meets His people; it is God's dwelling place.
- Keep in mind that the city represents the glorified church, and Paul emphasized that, in the Christian age:
- **1 Corinthians 3:16 (NASB)** - <sup>16</sup> Do you not know that you are a temple of God and *that* the Spirit of God dwells in you?
- **Ephesians 2:21 (NASB)** - <sup>21</sup> in whom the whole building, being fitted together, is growing into a holy temple in the Lord,

**COURT OF THE GENTILES**



**COURT OF THE GENTILES**

# Temple

- The Holy of Holy's is in the presence of God.
- Only the High Priest could enter once a year in order to offer a sacrifice for the people.
- The "Viel" of the temple represented "sin" which was the cause of the separation between God and man.
- **Matthew 27:51 (NASB)** - <sup>51</sup> And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth shook, and the rocks were split.

# Temple

- **Colossians 2:14 (NASB)** - <sup>14</sup> having canceled the certificate of debt consisting of decrees against us, which was hostile to us; and He has taken it out of the way, having nailed it to the cross.
- **There is no need for a Temple in Heaven because there is no separation, God is with His people.**
- **Revelation 21:3 (NASB)** - <sup>3</sup> And I heard a loud voice from the throne, saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is among the people, and He will dwell among them, and they shall be His people, and God Himself will be among them,

# Revelation 21:22-27

- <sup>22</sup> I saw no temple in it, for the Lord God the Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. <sup>23</sup> And the city has no need of the sun or of the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God has illuminated it, and its lamp *is* the Lamb.

# Revelation 21:22-27

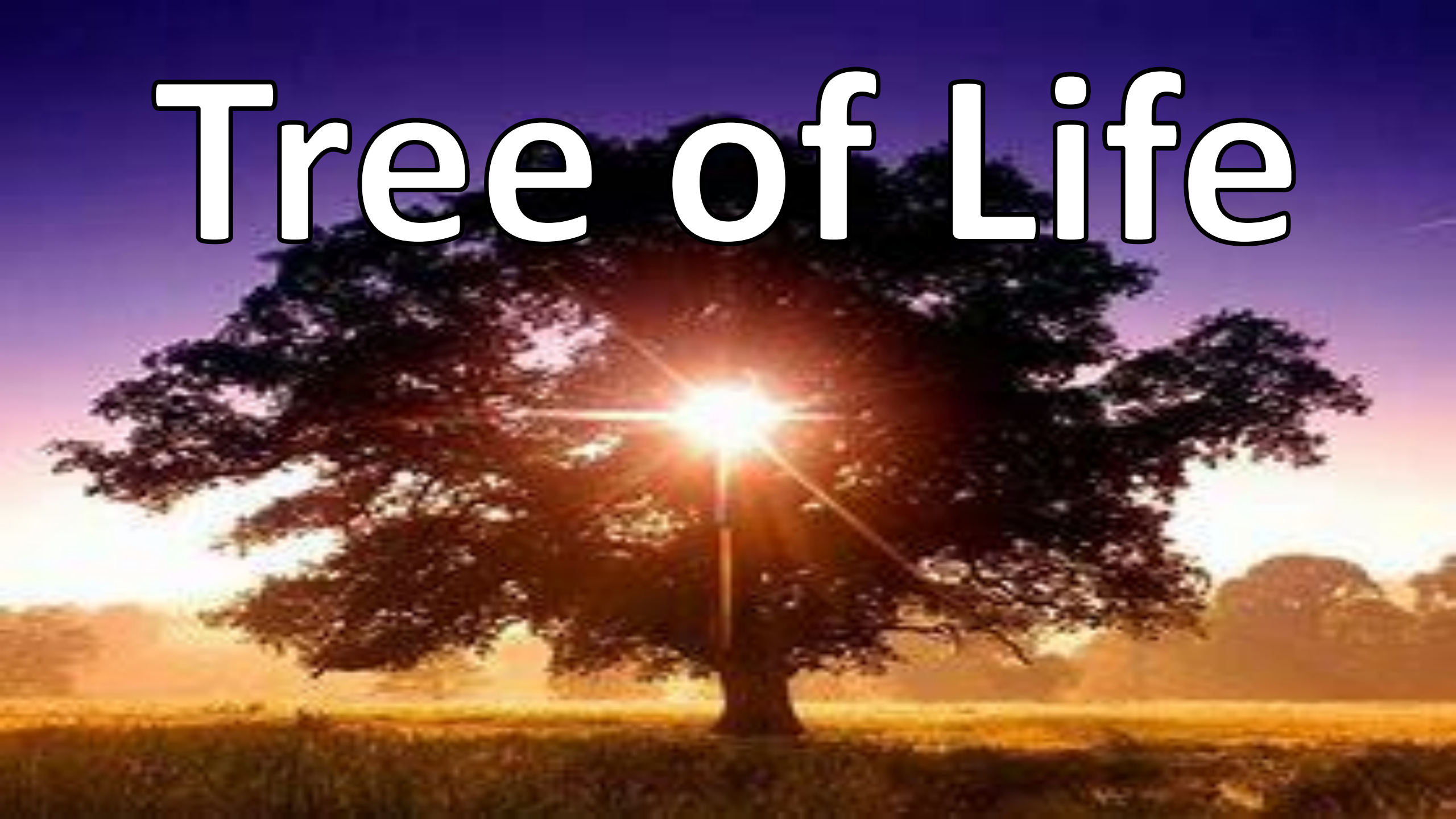
- <sup>24</sup> The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their glory into it. <sup>25</sup> In the daytime (for there will be no night there) its gates will never be closed;



# Revelation 21:22-27

- <sup>26</sup> and they will bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it; <sup>27</sup> and nothing unclean, and no one who practices abomination and lying, shall ever come into it, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

# Tree of Life



# **Final Admonitions**

## **Chapter 22**

# Words from Albert Baldinger

- We have now traveled a long and rather difficult road which has brought us to a “high mountain” where we are given a bird’s-eye view of glory land.
- Back of us lie the carcasses of the “Four Horses of the Apocalypse,” the ashes of extinct volcanoes, the debris of spent tornadoes, the wreckage of social earthquakes, the ruins of mystic [Babylon] and godless empires.

# **Words from Albert Baldinger**

- **Sin and evil and human passion have done their worst.**
- **Armageddon is ended.**
- **The Lamb of God is everywhere triumphant.**
- **What more remains?**

# Introduction

- **Revelation 22 has special significance because it contains the final words of the Bible, the last inspired words ever written, assuming the book was written about A.D. 96 during the reign of Domitian.**
- **At first glance, the chapter seems rather disconnected.**
- **One challenge of chapter 22 is that it is not always easy to tell who is speaking.**
- **The voices of Jesus, John, and an angelic messenger blend.**

# Introduction

- **We need to understand that regardless of who is speaking, the words are from the Lord.**
- **The verses in Revelation 22 frequently repeat key thoughts found earlier in the book – truths the Lord wants us to remember.**

# **The River and the Tree of Life**

**Revelation 22:1-5**



# Introduction

- To this point, John had been permitted to see the city from afar.
- In 22:1-5, he was apparently invited inside for a glimpse of what God has in store for His children.
- The size of the city (21:16) suggests many inhabitants and room has been provided for everyone.
- There are three basic necessities to sustain life: water, food, and health.
- The imagery is God providing for every need.

# River of Life

- **John 7:38 (NASB)** - <sup>38</sup> The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, 'From his innermost being will flow rivers of living water.'
- **Jeremiah 2:13 (NASB)** - <sup>13</sup> "For My people have committed two evils: They have abandoned Me, The fountain of living waters, To carve out for themselves cisterns, Broken cisterns That do not hold water.
- **Jeremiah 17:13 (NASB)** - <sup>13</sup> LORD, the hope of Israel, All who abandon You will be put to shame. Those who turn away on earth will be written down, Because they have forsaken the fountain of living water, that is the LORD.

# River of Life

- **Zechariah 14:8 (NASB)** - <sup>8</sup> And on that day living waters will flow out of Jerusalem, half of them toward the eastern sea and the other half toward the western sea; it will be in summer as well as in winter.
- **John 4:10 (NASB)** - <sup>10</sup> Jesus replied to her, “If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who is saying to you, ‘Give Me a drink,’ you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.”
- **John 7:38 (NASB)** - <sup>38</sup> The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture said, ‘From his innermost being will flow rivers of living water.’”

# Tree of Life

- **Genesis 2:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> Out of the ground the LORD God caused every tree to grow that is pleasing to the sight and good for food; the tree of life *was* also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.
- **Genesis 3:22 (NASB)** - <sup>22</sup> Then the LORD God said, “Behold, the man has become like one of Us, knowing good and evil; and now, he might reach out with his hand, and take *fruit* also from the tree of life, and eat, and live forever” —

# Tree of Life

- **Proverbs 3:18 (NASB)** - <sup>18</sup> She is a tree of life to those who take hold of her, And happy are those who hold on to her.
- **Proverbs 11:30 (NASB)** - <sup>30</sup> The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, And one who is wise gains souls.

# Revelation 22:1-5

- **22** And he showed me a river of the water of life, clear as crystal, coming from the throne of God and of the Lamb,

# Revelation 22:1-5

- <sup>2</sup> in the middle of its street. On either side of the river *was* the tree of life, bearing twelve *kinds of* fruit, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

# Revelation 22:1-5

- <sup>3</sup> There will no longer be any curse; and the throne of God and of the Lamb will be in it, and His bond-servants will serve Him; <sup>4</sup> they will see His face, and His name *will be* on their foreheads.



# Revelations 22:1-5

- <sup>5</sup> And there will no longer be *any* night; and they will not have need of the light of a lamp nor the light of the sun, because the Lord God will illuminate them; and they will reign forever and ever.

Words Which  
Are Faithful and  
True

**Words Which are  
Faithful and True**

**Revelation 22:6, 7**

# Introduction

- This brief section begins with the angel telling John, “These words are faithful and true.”
- Jesus has already been characterized as “faithful and true” (3:14; 19:11); it is natural for His Word to share these characteristics.
- This statement has special application to the “words” about heaven in chapters 21 and 22.
- It may also be intended as a summary statement concerning the entire Book of Revelation.
- It could be a declaration regarding all Scriptures.

# Revelation 22:6-7

- <sup>6</sup> And he said to me, “These words are faithful and true”; and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent His angel to show His bond-servants the things which must soon take place.
- <sup>7</sup> “And behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed is the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

# **John and the Angel**

**Revelation 22:8, 9**

# Introduction

- John wrote, “I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things.”
- In the original text, the “I” is emphatic.
- John wanted his readers to be sure of the authenticity of what he wrote.
- He also wanted them to know that the book was not the result of an overactive imagination, but that he had written down precisely what he had seen and heard.
- God reminds us that Revelation is not an assortment of thoughts from uninspired sources; it comes from Him.

# Revelation 22:8-9

- <sup>8</sup> I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I heard and saw *them*, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who showed me these things. <sup>9</sup> And he \*said to me, “Do not do that; I am a fellow servant of yours and of your brothers the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. Worship God!”



# **Do Not Seal up the Scroll**

**Revelation 22:10, 11**

# Introduction

- Verse 7 emphasized the need for obedience but when should we obey the Lord?
- The answer to that question is suggested in verses 10 and 11.
- The phrase, “the time is near,” reminds us that a primary purpose of Revelation was to encourage persecuted Christians not to give a timetable of events thousands of years in the future.
- “Do not seal up the words” emphasizes that the message was to be spread far and wide then.
- This is different than the instructions in Daniel, who was told to “seal up” his message (Dan. 12:4).

# Revelation 22:10-11

- **The Final Message**

- <sup>10</sup> And he \*said to me, “Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near. <sup>11</sup> Let the one who does wrong still do wrong, and the one who is filthy still be filthy; and let the one who is righteous still practice righteousness, and the one who is holy still keep himself holy.”



**I am  
coming  
quickly**

**I Am Coming  
Quickly**

**Revelation 22:12-15**

# Introduction

- Revelation begins and ends with emphasis on grace (1:4; 22:21), but the book has also put great stress on obedience, on deeds, and on the kind of life we are to lead (2:2; 14:13; 20:12).
- After Jesus again affirmed, “I am coming quickly,” He said, “My reward is with Me, to render to every man according to what he has done.”
- The Greek word, reward (Misthos), means “what is due”.
- We cannot be saved by works (Eph. 2:8, 9), but neither can we be saved without them (Jas. 2:24) *Works of Faith!!!*

# Revelation 22:12-15

- <sup>12</sup> “Behold, I am coming quickly, and My reward *is* with Me, to reward each one as his work deserves. <sup>13</sup> I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.”

# Revelation 22:12-15

- <sup>14</sup> Blessed are those who wash their robes, so that they will have the right to the tree of life and may enter the city by the gates. <sup>15</sup> Outside are the dogs, the sorcerers, the sexually immoral persons, the murderers, the idolaters, and everyone who loves and practices lying.



# **The Spirit and the Bride's Invitation**

**Revelation 22:16-17**

# Introduction

- In the first chapter John addressed “the seven churches that are in Asia” (1:4).
- In the last chapter the Lord told John, “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you these things for the churches.”
- Again, God emphasized the importance of the local congregation.
- He reminded Christians that the book as a whole was designed to help and strengthen local churches.

# Revelation 22:16-17

- <sup>16</sup> “I, Jesus, have sent My angel to testify to you of these things for the churches. I am the root and the descendant of David, the bright morning star.”
- <sup>17</sup> The Spirit and the bride say, “Come.” And let the one who hears say, “Come.” And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires, take the water of life without cost.

# **Testimony to the Message**

**Revelation 22:18-21**

# Introduction

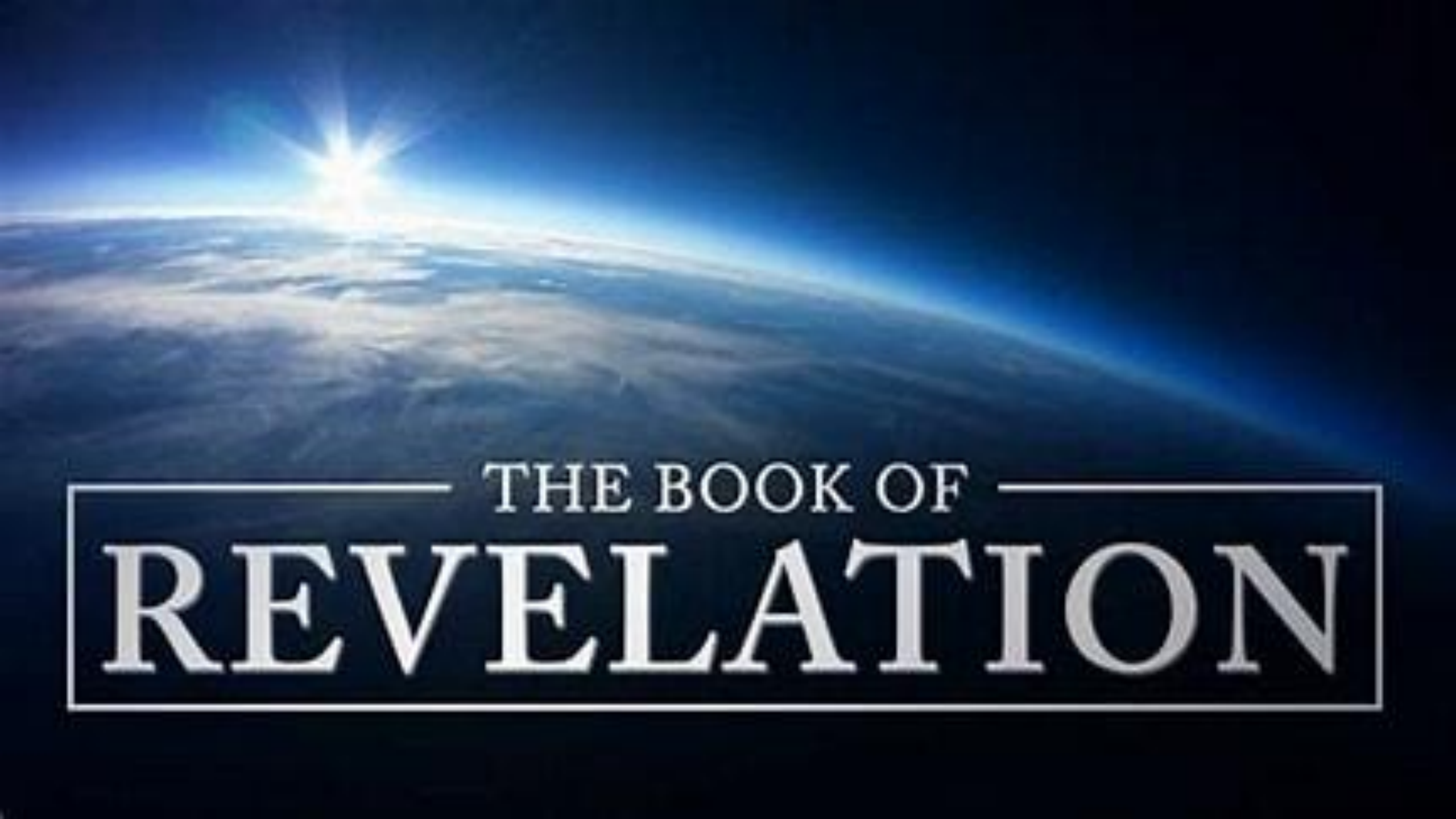
- **Since the Bible is from God, we should respect it.**
- **Nowhere is this thought expressed more emphatically than in the powerful words found in verses 18 and 19.**
- **Think of the terrible plagues in Revelation; anyone who adds to the book will be cursed by those plagues.**
- **Recall the wondrous blessings of heaven, including the tree of life; anyone who takes away from the book cannot enjoy those blessings.**

# Revelation 22:18-21

- <sup>18</sup> I testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: if anyone adds to them, God will add to him the plagues that are written in this book; <sup>19</sup> and if anyone takes away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God will take away his part from the tree of life and from the holy city, which are written in this book.

# Revelation 22:18-21

- <sup>20</sup> He who testifies to these things says, “Yes, I am coming quickly.” Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.
- <sup>21</sup> The grace of the Lord Jesus be with all. Amen.



THE BOOK OF

# REVELATION



# Supplement to Revelation

## SIGNS<sub>OF THE</sub> END

Matthew 24 and Related Passages

# Introduction

- Some commentators place Matthew 24 alongside Revelation and note that, Like Revelation, Matthew 24 refers to wars, famines, earthquakes, and the persecution of Christians (Mt. 24:6, 7, 9; Rev. 2:10; 6:8; 9:15; 11:7, 13; 18:8).
- This exercise is innocent enough unless we begin with the false premise that one purpose of Matthew 24 and the Book of Revelation is to reveal “signs of the times” that tell us when Christ’s second coming is near.

# Introduction

- **The aim of this supplement is to look at Matthew 24, along with parallel passages in Mark 13 and Luke 21, to try to determine what they do and do not teach.**
- **God preserved these passages for us to identify basic truths we can grasp.**
- **In this study, we will examine the Lord's startling announcement regarding the destruction of the temple, the disciples' questions, and finally Jesus' lengthy reply.**

# Departure from the Temple

Matthew 24:1-14; Mark 13:1-15;  
Luke 21:5-19

# Introduction

- After Jesus speaking about being “Lifted Up,” He went away (Jn. 12:36).
- Jesus’ “going out of the temple” was significant (Mk. 13:1; Mt. 24:1).
- Jesus had departed from the temple (Jn. 2:11; 8:54) never to return.
- Though it would be several decades until the temple was destroyed, its fate was sealed (Mt. 23:37, 38).

# Introduction

- As Christ departed from the Temple, His disciples paused to remark on the beauty and grandeur of the buildings.
- “One of His disciples said to Him, ‘Teacher, behold what wonderful stones and what wonderful buildings!’ (Mk. 13:1).
- Others pointed out how “it was adorned with beautiful stones and votive (*gifts dedicated to God*) gifts” (Lk. 21:5).
- Their enthusiasm was dashed by Jesus’ response: “As for these things which you are looking at, the days will come in which there will not be left one stone upon another which will not be torn down” (Lk. 21:6).

# Matthew 24:1-2

- **24** Jesus left the temple *area* and was going *on His way* when His disciples came up to point out the temple buildings to Him. <sup>2</sup> But He responded and said to them, “Do you not see all these things? Truly I say to you, not *one* stone here will be left upon another, which will not be torn down.”

# **The Temple**

- **The temple was central to the Jews' concepts regarding the religion and glory of Israel.**
- **Josephus recorded that some of the stones were about thirty-eight feet in length, twelve feet in height, and eighteen feet in breadth.**
- **It would have been unthinkable that none of these stones would be left upon another.**



# **Destruction of the Temple**

- **It is thought that the Zealots in Jerusalem revolted against the Roman occupiers and expelled them out of the city around 66 A.D.**
- **They were a fanatical political party that militantly opposed the Roman domination of Palestine during the first century A.D.**
- **They thought it treason to pay tribute to the Roman emperor since God alone was Israel's king.**
- **The apostle Simon was a Zealot and would have considered the apostle Matthew treasonous because he collected taxes for Rome.**

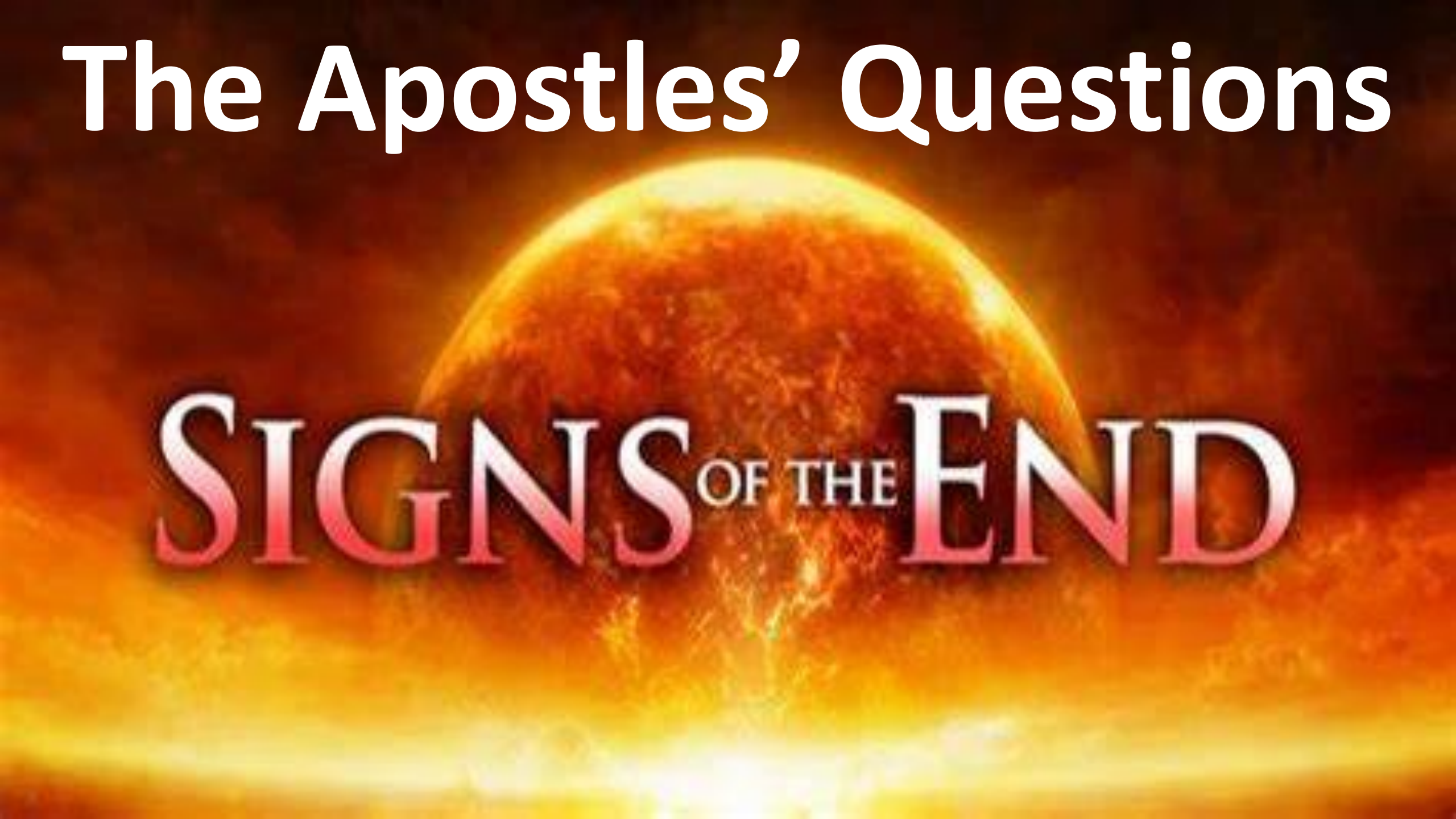
# **Destruction of the Temple**

- **The Roman Empire would not stand for one of its major cities to expel their presence out of the city.**
- **So, in 70 A.D. the Roman army surrounded the city, laid siege to the city then destroyed the city.**
- **The Romans were given orders not to destroy the Temple, but the beauty of the Temple gave rise to its own destruction.**

# **Destruction of the Temple**

- **The Temple was inlaid and covered with gold, which made it shine in the sunlight.**
- **When the city burned, the gold melted causing the gold to seep through the cracks and holes in the stones of the Temple.**
- **For the people to get to the gold, the Temple itself became a gold mine.**
- **“Not one stone was left upon another” as the people mined the Temple for gold.**

# The Apostles' Questions



SIGNS<sub>OF THE</sub> END

# The Apostles' Questions

Matthew 24:3; Mark 13:3, 4;  
Luke 21:7

# The Apostles' Questions

- Matthew 24:3 (NASB)
- <sup>3</sup> And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things happen, AND what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”

# **Serious Controversy**

- **The problem that is often the source of controversy is many look at this section as one question and do not distinguish between two separate questions.**
- **The first question deals with the destruction of the Temple, while the second question deals with the second coming of Christ and the end of the age.**
- **Christ's answer to the disciples' questions is one of His longest recorded discourses and probably His most controversial.**

# **Serious Controversy**

- **Matthew 24 is often used by people to identify “signs” of the second coming of Jesus.**
- **Often pointing to current famines and wars as “signs” that the return of the Lord is imminent although Jesus said no one can know when He will return (Mt. 24:36).**
- **Others often will use Matthew 24 to bolster their belief that the “Second Coming” occurred in 70 A.D.**
- **This belief has caused the division of many churches.**



# Serious Controversy

- One reason for the misunderstanding is that Jesus uses “common Jewish apocalyptic imagery.”
- The Jews were familiar with this language sighting [Daniel](#).
- Because we are unfamiliar with this kind of imagery, it is often difficult for us to decipher the meaning of this style of literature.

# **Serious Controversy**

- **We also must remember, Jesus did not answer one question, but several questions regarding the destruction of Jerusalem and His second coming.**
- **His statements about what would happen in 70 A.D. and what would happen at the end of the age appear to overlap and merge.**
- **It is often hard to distinguish between Jesus' answer to one question then the other.**
- **Most scholars agree that there is a close relationship between the destruction of Jerusalem and the Second Coming, even though the two events are separated by thousands of years.**

# Answers the Two Questions

## Destruction of Jerusalem

- Turbulent Times will precede (vv. 5-12)
- Specific signs Christians can know (v. 15; Lk. 21:20)
- People can flee (v. 16)

## Second Coming

- Normal times (as in Noah; vv. 37-39)
- No Sign to warn; unexpected (vv. 36-43)
- People will be unable to flee (vv. 40, 41)

# **Serious Controversy**

- **Most commentators agree that the early part of Matthew 24 centers on the destruction of Jerusalem and the final verses are mainly on the Second Coming, yet overlapping occurs.**
- **Therefore, they feel free to arbitrarily decide which verses deal with the first event and which with the second.**
- **This causes arbitrary decisions as to which verses are talking about the destruction of Jerusalem, and which are about the Second Coming.**

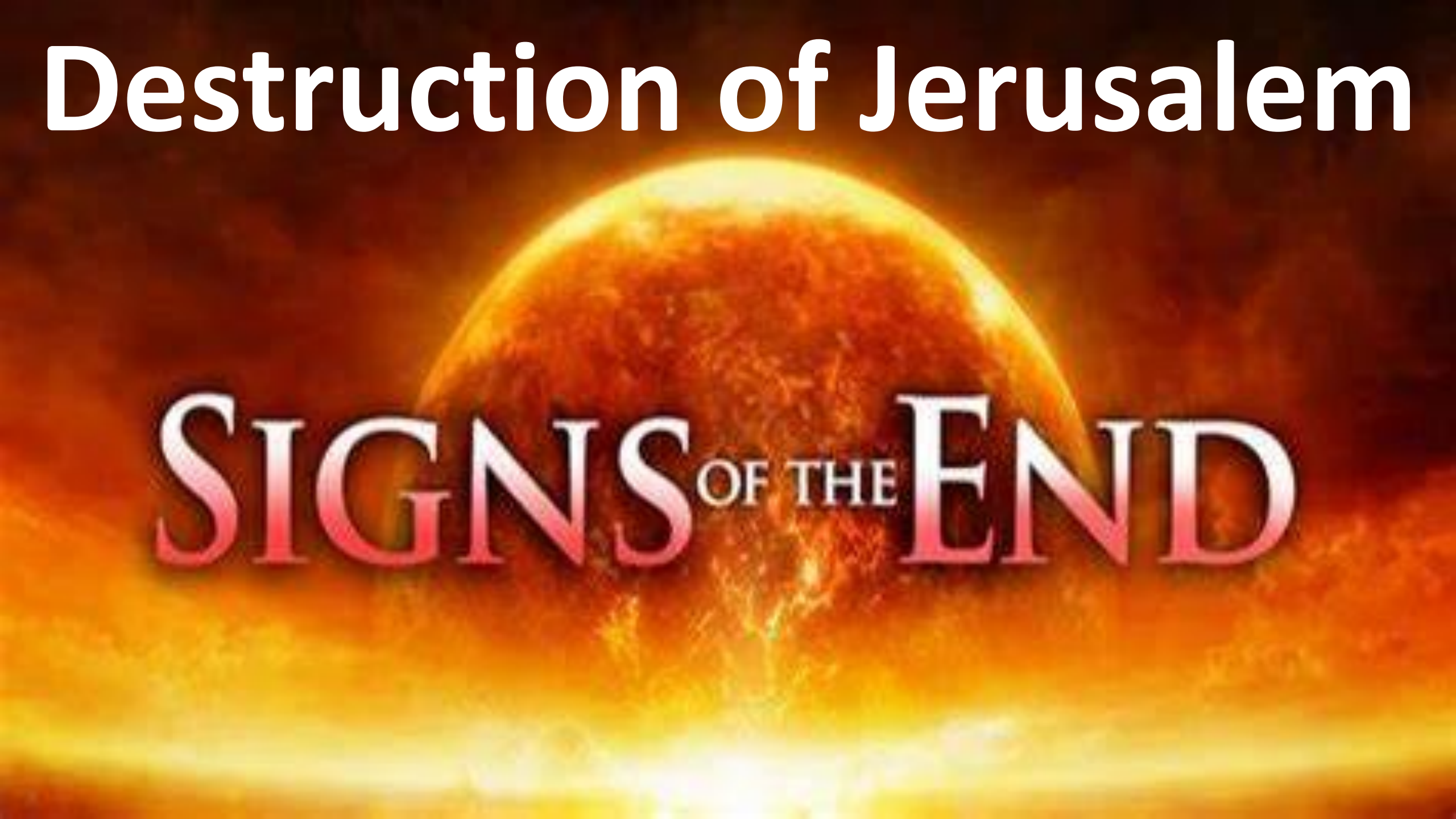
# **Serious Controversy**

- **Using this approach, we must deal with verse 34, where Jesus said, “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.”**
- **The natural way to take verse 34 is that Christ said everything He predicted in verses 4 through 33 would be fulfilled in the lifetime of many who were hearing His words.**
- **The Greek word translated “generation” normally refers to those alive during a specific period of time (Mt. 23:36; 24:34).**

# **Serious Controversy**

- **In this study, Matthew 24:34 will be taken to mean that the events in the preceding verses were to happen to the generation living when Christ spoke those words.**
- **The possible exception to this rule is verse 27, in which Jesus seemed to be referring to His second coming.**
- **We will cover any difficulties with this approach as we cover the text.**

# Destruction of Jerusalem



SIGNS<sub>OF THE</sub> END

# **Destruction of Jerusalem**

**Matthew 24:4-35; Mark 13:5-31;  
Luke 21:8-36**



# **Various “Non-Signs”**

**Matthew 24:4-14; Mark 13:5-15;  
Luke 21:8-19**

# Introduction

- Christ began His discourse with several “non-signs.”
- The destruction of Jerusalem would be such a traumatic event for Jews that those looking for the fulfillment of Jesus’ prophecy might think anything and everything was a sign that it was about to happen.
- Consider this illustration: If one man predicted that another’s house would be destroyed by storm, every storm would make him nervous.
- Christ did not want His followers to be misled, so He first gave a number of possibly misleading signs.

# “Non-Signs”

- **Matthew 24:5 (NASB)** - <sup>5</sup> For many will come in My name, saying, ‘I am the Christ,’ and they will mislead many people.
- **Matthew 24:24 (NASB)** - <sup>24</sup> For false Christs and false prophets will arise and will provide great signs and wonders, so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.

# “Non-Signs”

- **Matthew 24:6 (NASB)** - <sup>6</sup> And you will be hearing of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not alarmed, for *those things* must take place, but *that* is not yet the end.
- **Mark 13:7 (NASB)** - <sup>7</sup> When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed; *those things* must take place; but *that is* not yet the end.
- **Luke 21:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> And when you hear of wars and revolts, do not be alarmed; for these things must take place first, but the end *will not follow* immediately.”

# “Non-Signs”

- **Matthew 24:7 (NASB)** - <sup>7</sup> For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines and earthquakes in various places.
- **Mark 13:8 (NASB)** - <sup>8</sup> For nation will rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; there will be earthquakes in various places; there will *also* be famines. These things are *only* the beginning of birth pains.
- **Luke 21:11 (NASB)** - <sup>11</sup> and there will be massive earthquakes, and in various places plagues and famines; and there will be terrible sights and great signs from heaven.

# “Non-Signs”

- **Matthew 24:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> “Then they will hand you over to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations because of My name.
- **Mark 13:9 (NASB)** - <sup>9</sup> “But be on your guard; for they will hand you over to *the* courts, and you will be flogged in *the* synagogues, and you will stand before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them.
- **Luke 21:12 (NASB)** - <sup>12</sup> “But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, turning you over to the synagogues and prisons, bringing you before kings and governors on account of My name.

# “Non-Signs”

- **Matthew 24:14 (NASB)** - <sup>14</sup> This [gospel of the kingdom shall be preached](#) in the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.
- **Mark 13:10 (NASB)** - <sup>10</sup> And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.
- **Acts 1:8 (NASB)** - <sup>8</sup> but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and Samaria, and as far as the remotest part of the earth.”

# Commentary

- About 63 A.D., seven years before Jerusalem was destroyed, Paul was able to write that the gospel had been “proclaimed in all creation under heaven” (Col. 1:23).
- Most agree that “all creation” has reference to people in the Roman Empire.
- In Luke 2:1 the phrase “all the inhabited earth” was used to refer to the Roman Empire.
- Paul was emphasizing the rapid spread of the gospel into every part of the civilized world (Rom. 1:5, 8; Col. 1:5, 6; 1 Thess. 1:8).



# **“Real Signs”**

**Matthew 24:15, 16; Mark 13:14;  
Luke 21:20**

# Introduction

- After Jesus had given a list of events not directly related to the destruction of Jerusalem, He gave the sign for which His followers should be aware.
- He said, *“Therefore when you see the abomination of desolation which was spoken of through [Daniel](#) the prophet, standing in the holy place (let the reader understand), then those who are in Judea must flee to the mountains” (Mt. 24:15, 16).*
- Mark’s account has *“the abomination of desolation standing where it should not be” (Mk. 13:14).*

# Introduction

- **The words “*abomination of desolation standing where it should not be,*” are interpreted in the book of Luke.**
- **Luke 21:20 (NASB) - <sup>20</sup> “But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then recognize that her desolation is near.**
- **Many, who were living in Jerusalem, saw the city being surrounded by the Roman army in 68 A.D.**

# Abomination/Desolation

- These words are spoken in various combinations several times in the Book of **Daniel**: 9:26, 27; 11:31; 12:11.
- Daniel 11:31 and 12:11 probably refer to Antiochus Epiphanes, the Seleucid king whose attempts to introduce pagan rites in Jerusalem led to the Maccabean revolt (167 B.C.).
- While Daniel 9:26, 27 has more direct reference to the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans.

# Abomination/Desolation

- The verses in Daniel 9 prophesied that the city and the temple would be destroyed because the people rejected the Messiah.
- Here are pertinent portions: *“Then . . . The Messiah will be cut off [that is, rejected and killed] . . . And the people of the prince . . . Will destroy the city and the sanctuary” (Dan. 9:26).*

# Abomination/Desolation

- The “*abomination that maketh desolate*” was the Roman army under its commander, Titus (“*the prince*”; 9:26b), who vanquished Jerusalem in A.D. 70.
- This event was referred to by Daniel as the “*abomination of desolation*” because the city of David was desolated by the Roman army – an abominable force because of its idolatrous fabric.

# Abomination/Desolation

- Even the Jews recognized that the destruction of the Jewish nation was a fulfillment of Daniel's remarkable prophecy.
- Josephus, the Jewish historian, stated that "Daniel also wrote concerning the Roman government, and that our country should be made desolate by them."
  - *David Rechtin, "Daniel's Prophecy of the Seventy Weeks," Truth for Today 22 (June 2001): 23-24.*
  - *Josephus Antiquities 18.3.1; 18.5.3; Wars 6.6.1.*

# **Abomination/Desolation**

- **In the Old Testament, the term “abomination” was usually applied to idolatry.**
- **The Roman soldiers worshiped the engraved insignia on their standards.**
- **Josephus wrote of conflicts between the Jews and the Roman armies regarding this “abomination.”**



When the Signs Come



# SIGNS<sub>OF THE</sub> END

Destruction of Jerusalem

# **What to Do When the Real Sign Comes**

**The Destruction of Jerusalem**

# Introduction

- **When Jesus' followers saw "Jerusalem surrounded by armies" (Lk. 21:20), they were to flee to safety (Mt. 24:16; Mk. 13:14; Lk. 21:21).**
- **Christ said, "whoever is on the housetop must not go down to get the things out that are in his house. Whoever is in the field must not turn back to get his cloak" (Mt. 24:17, 18; Mk. 13:15, 16; Lk. 21:21).**
- **In other words, "If you are in the city, don't stop to pack a bag or grab your favorite keepsakes. If you are outside the city, don't go back home. Get away from Jerusalem at once!"**

# Jesus Added

- **Matthew 24:19 (NASB)** <sup>19</sup> But woe to those women who are pregnant, and to those who are nursing babies in those days!
- **Mark 13:17 (NASB)** <sup>17</sup> But woe to those women who are pregnant, and to those who are nursing babies in those days!
- **Luke 21:23 (NASB)** <sup>23</sup> Woe to those women who are pregnant, and to those who are nursing babies in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people;

# Jesus Added

- **Matthew 24:20 (NASB)** <sup>20</sup> Moreover, pray that when you flee, it will not be in the winter, or on a Sabbath.
- **Mark 13:18 (NASB)** <sup>18</sup> Moreover, pray that it will not happen in winter.

# **Important Note**

- **Where a person is, whether or not a woman is pregnant or nursing, the season, and the day of the week have nothing to do with the Second Coming of Christ.**
- **However, all of these would be significant factors when it came to fleeing from Jerusalem.**

# **“Let the Reader Understand”**

- **Matthew and Mark added an inspired editorial comment: “Let the reader understand” (Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14).**
- **Subsequent history reveals that early Christians did understand Jesus’ message and were able to escape from Jerusalem before it was destroyed.**
- **Some may have left when they heard that the Roman army was approaching or when they saw it come into view.**
- **Others were given that opportunity when the siege was lifted.**

# Eusebius

- Eusebius was a church historian who lived about 300 A.D.
- There was a period of time when the siege of Jerusalem was temporarily lifted.
- The emperor Vitellius had died, and the general in charge of Jerusalem's destruction was Vespasian.
- The Roman senate sent word to Vespasian that he was to succeed Vitellius as governor.



# Eusebius

- **When Vespasian left, his son Titus was made general in charge of the siege.**
- **During the change of command, there was a temporary lifting of the siege.**
- **Christians, placing their trust in Jesus' words, used this opportunity to flee from Jerusalem and across the Jordan River to the city of Pella.**

# Eusebius

- **In this way, they escaped the horrible destruction.**
- **According to Eusebius, not one Christian was hurt during the siege; none of them perished.**
  - Neale Pryor, “The ‘Abomination of Desolation’ in Daniel 9:27 & Matthew 24:15-21, “Truth for Today 22 (June 2001): 50. See Eusebius Ecclesiastical History 3.5; Josephus Wars 4.9.1-2; 4.10.1-2; 4.11.4-5.

# Nature of Coming Events



SIGNS<sub>OF THE</sub> END

# The Nature of the Coming Event

Matthew 24:21-26, 28;  
Mark 13:19-23; Luke 21:22-24

# Destruction of Jerusalem

- **Matthew 24:21-22 (NASB)**
- <sup>21</sup> For then there will be a great tribulation, such as has not occurred since the beginning of the world until now, nor ever will *again*. <sup>22</sup> And if those days had not been cut short, no life would have been saved; but for the sake of the elect those days will be cut short.

# **Great Tribulation**

- **The phrase, “great tribulation”, from this text and Revelation 7:14, has been appropriated by premillennialists to refer to an imagined seven-year period of worldwide tribulation immediately prior to Christ’s imagined return to reign on this earth.**
- **In Matthew 24, the “great tribulation” was the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D.**

# Luke 21:22-24

- <sup>22</sup> because these are days of punishment, so that all things which have been written will be fulfilled. <sup>23</sup> Woe to those women who are pregnant, and to those who are nursing babies in those days; for there will be great distress upon the land, and wrath to this people;

# Luke 21:22-24

- <sup>24</sup> and they will fall by the edge of the sword and will be led captive into all the nations; and Jerusalem will be trampled underfoot by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.



# **Times of the Gentiles**

- **Many use the cryptic phrase “the times of the Gentiles” as an essential part of their timetable, but keep in mind that the subject under discussion is the destruction of Jerusalem.**
- **Many possible interpretations have been offered, but the simplest is that Jerusalem would be “trampled under foot” by the Romans during the siege until, in God’s plans and purposes, the time was fulfilled to complete the destruction of the city.**

# **Severity of Destruction**

- **History reveals that the destruction of Jerusalem matches Jesus' prediction.**
- **Jerusalem was under siege, off and on, for three years.**
- **The siege began when the city was swollen with pilgrims coming for the Passover, plus others who had fled before the advancing Roman army.**
- **During the siege, those trapped inside the city resorted to desperate measures to survive.**

# **Severity of Destruction**

- **Titus succeeded in capturing Jerusalem in 70 A.D.**
- **When the Romans overran the city, they killed Jews by the tens of thousands.**
- **According to Josephus, 1,100,000 perished and 97,000 were taken captive.**
- **Josephus also said that many were tortured and slain, being crucified till “room was wanted for the crosses, and crosses wanted for the bodies”.**
- **Not a single Jew was left alive in the city or its vicinity.**



## **Destruction of the Temple**

# The Temple

- The city was set on fire and the gold in the Temple was melted into the cracks and crevasses of the mortar in the stone.
- The soldiers literally left no stone unturned in their efforts to harvest the gold from the Temple.
- The destruction of Jerusalem was so complete that those who later visited the site could hardly believe it had ever been inhabited.
- Only a few walls remain from the Jerusalem of Jesus' day, including the famed "wailing wall."
- The site of the Temple is now a mosque known as "The Dome of the Rock."

# Events to Follow



# **Striking Events to Follow**

**Matthew 24:29-31;  
Mark 13:24-27; Luke 21:25-28**

# Matthew 24:29-31

- <sup>29</sup> “But immediately after the tribulation of those days THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED, AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT, AND THE STARS WILL FALL from the sky, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken.



# Matthew 24:29-31

- <sup>30</sup> And then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the SON OF MAN COMING ON THE CLOUDS OF THE SKY with power and great glory.

# Matthew 24:29-31

- <sup>31</sup> And He will send forth His angels with A GREAT TRUMPET BLAST, and THEY WILL GATHER TOGETHER His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

# Events to Follow

## Mark 13:24-27

- <sup>24</sup> “But in those days, after that tribulation, THE SUN WILL BE DARKENED AND THE MOON WILL NOT GIVE ITS LIGHT,

## Luke 21:25-28

- <sup>25</sup> “There will be signs in *the* sun and moon and stars, and on the earth distress among nations, in perplexity at the roaring of the sea and the waves,

# Events to Follow

## Mark 13:24-27

- <sup>25</sup> AND THE STARS WILL BE FALLING from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens will be shaken.

## Luke 21:25-28

- <sup>26</sup> people fainting from fear and the expectation of the things that are coming upon the world; for the powers of the heavens will be shaken.

# Events to Follow

## Mark 13:24-27

- <sup>26</sup> And then they will see THE SON OF MAN COMING IN CLOUDS with great power and glory.

## Luke 21:25-28

- <sup>27</sup> And then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

# Events to Follow

## Mark 13:24-27

- <sup>27</sup> And then He will send forth the angels and will gather together His elect from the four winds, from the end of the earth to the end of heaven.

## Luke 21:25-28

- <sup>28</sup> But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near.”

# Change of Topics

- The terminology in these verses does sound like the Second Coming of Jesus.
- It is easy to see how some people connect the events of 70 A.D. with the end of the world and the Second Coming.
- We must remember there were two questions asked by the apostles.
- **Matthew 24:3 (NASB)** *<sup>3</sup> And as He was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, “Tell us, when will these things happen, AND what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?”*

# Apocalyptic Language

- Keep in mind that the Jewish listeners were familiar with this type of language that is used in Matthew, Mark and Luke.
- This language is used elsewhere in the Bible to refer to a variety of catastrophic events.
- This language is used in describing the fall of Babylon (Is. 13:1, 9-11). It predicted the fall of Edom (Is. 34:4, 5). It was used regarding the overthrow of Pharaoh (Ezek. 32:2, 7, 8).
- This terminology was also used in Joel 2:28-32, which is quoted in Acts 2:16-21, where it ties in with the beginning of the New Covenant.



# **Apocalyptic Language**

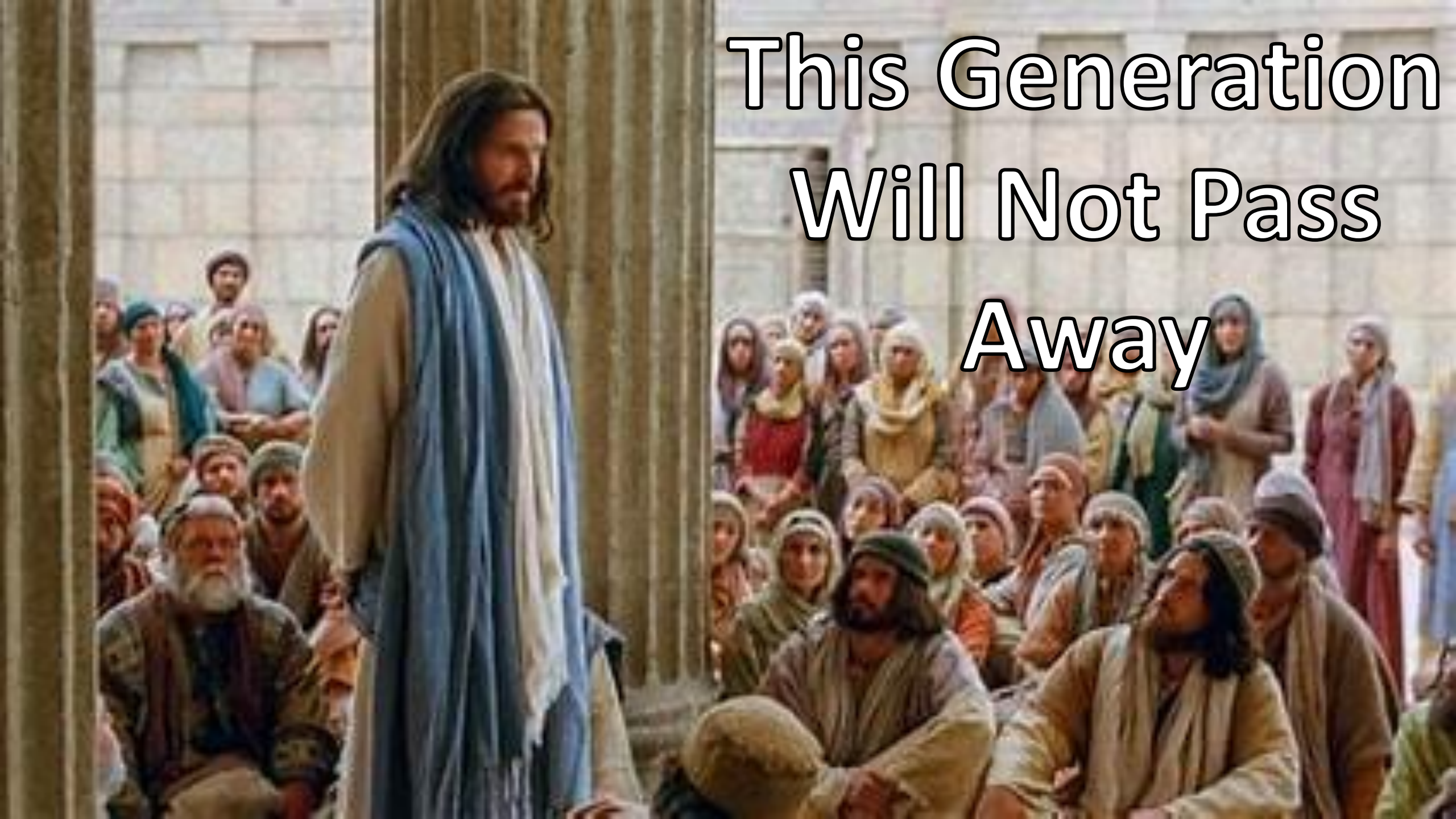
- **“The coming of the Lord” can refer in a general way to the Lord’s accomplishing His purposes among men.**
- **God “came” to destroy Egypt (Is. 19:1).**
- **Jesus promised that He would “come” to establish His kingdom/church – which took place on the first Pentecost after His death, burial, and resurrection (Acts 2).**

# **Interpreting These Verses**

- **Bear in mind three facts.**
  - 1. Jesus said that the events of verses 29 through 31 were to take place “immediately after the tribulation” of the destruction of Jerusalem.**
  - 2. Verse 34 indicates that the events would take place during the lifetime of the generation then living.**
  - 3. The terminology of verses 29 through 31 could refer to events other than the Second Coming.**

# Reasonable Interpretation

- *Verse 29* signifies the fall of the Jewish nation.
- *Verse 30(a)* destruction of the temple was a sign “in the sky” because it was a sign from God which all could see.
- *Verse 30(b)* the tribes of the earth (that is, Israel) would mourn.
- *Verse 30(c)* Everything would be ready for the salvation of the world (Lk. 21:28).
- *Verse 31* a symbolic prediction of His followers carrying out the Great Commission.

A cinematic still from a film depicting Jesus standing in a temple courtyard, looking down at a large, diverse crowd of people. Jesus is on the left, wearing a white robe with a blue sash. The crowd, consisting of men, women, and children in various traditional garments, fills the rest of the frame. The background shows the stone architecture of the temple.

This Generation  
Will Not Pass  
Away

**This Generation Will  
Not Pass Away**

**Matthew 24:32-35**

# Introduction

- As Jesus concluded His teaching on the destruction of Jerusalem, “He told them a parable” (Lk. 21:29), “the parable from the fig tree” (Mt. 24:32, 33; Mk. 13:28, 29; Lk. 21:29-31).
- The words “these things” in Matthew 24:33 and Mark 13:29 refer to all that Jesus had said, with special emphasis on “the abomination of desolation” (Mt. 24:15; Mk. 13:14), that is, “Jerusalem surrounded by armies” (Lk. 21:20).
- Even as they could know by looking at a fig tree that summer was near, so could they know that the destruction of Jerusalem was coming.

# Introduction

- **Matthew and Mark reads that the Lord was coming in judgment on Jerusalem.**
- **Luke's account states, "the kingdom of God is near" (Lk. 21:31).**
- **In the New Testament, "Kingdom" is in reference to the church and heaven.**
- **This reference would have been to the "church" due to the church being established on the day of Pentecost (Acts 2), which would have taken place during the lifetime of those people.**

# Introduction

- **The key passage: “Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place” (Mt. 24:34; Mk. 13:30; Lk. 21:32).**
- **“These things” refer to the previous statements about the destruction of Jerusalem.**
- **Everything, up to this point, that Jesus spoke referred to the Roman army surrounding the city of Jerusalem and then destroying the city.**



# Introduction

- **Generation refers to those who were alive at that time.**
- **Matthew used the expression “generation” thirteen times (Mt. 1:17; 11:16; 12:39, 41, 42, 45: 16:4; 17:17; 23:36; 24:34).**
- **Each time Matthew is referring to the life span of a person.**
- **Jerusalem was destroyed in 70 A.D., less than forty years after Jesus spoke these words.**
- **This would have been in the lifetime of those to whom Christ was speaking.**

# Introduction

- **Jesus was predicting the destruction of Jerusalem.**
- **He said, “Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will not pass away” (Mt. 24:35; Mk 13:31; Lk 21:33).**
- **As we have seen, the words of Christ were fulfilled exactly as He predicted.**

# Matthew 24:32-35

- **Parable of the Fig Tree**
- <sup>32</sup> “Now learn the parable from the fig tree: as soon as its branch has become tender and sprouts its leaves, you know that summer is near;

# Matthew 24:32-35

- <sup>33</sup> so you too, when you see all these things, recognize that He is near, *right* at the door. <sup>34</sup> Truly I say to you, this generation will not pass away until all these things take place.

# Matthew 24:32-35

- <sup>35</sup> Heaven and earth will pass away,  
but My words will not pass away.

# The Second Coming



# Introduction

- Beginning in Matthew 24:36, Jesus approached a different subject and addresses the second question.
- Several factors indicate that this is the case.
  1. He introduces the new subject with the conjunction “but”.
  2. There is a contrast between the plural and singular “those days” vs. “that day”.
  3. Earlier He gave them a sign where they would know, now there is “No Warning”.
  4. He introduces this line of thought which concludes with men and women being sent to heaven or hell.

# Introduction

- **Jesus was finally ready to talk about His second coming.**
- **He was ready to answer the second set of questions found in Matthew 24:3:  
“What will be the sign of your coming, and of the end of the age?”**



# **But of That Day and Hour**

**Matthew 24:36-41;  
Mark 13:32**

# Matthew 24:36-41

- <sup>36</sup> “But about that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father alone. <sup>37</sup> For the coming of the Son of Man will be just like the days of Noah.

# Matthew 24:36-41

- <sup>38</sup> For as in those days before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, <sup>39</sup> and they did not understand until the flood came and took them all away; so, will the coming of the Son of Man be.

# Matthew 24:36-41

- <sup>40</sup> At that time there will be two *men* in the field; one will be taken, and one will be left. <sup>41</sup> Two *women* will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken, and one will be left.

# Commentary

- **There will be no advance warning for Jesus' second coming.**
- **Even Jesus, Himself, does not know the day nor the hour.**
- **Thus, people will be carrying on life as usual.**
- **Today, even though the Bible teaches that the Lord will return, most ignore the warnings which come from Jesus' Words.**

# Rapture???

- Many incorporate Matthew 24:40, 41 into their teaching on what is called “The Rapture”.
- These teach, when Christ returns, those prepared will be “taken” up to be with Him in the clouds while those unprepared will be “left” on the earth for a seven-year period of Tribulation.
- However, the context of Matthew “taken” means “taken up to be with God in heaven” (Acts 1:2, 11).
- “Left” refers to separation from God in hell throughout eternity (2 Thess. 1:7-9).

# Rapture???

- Many of these individuals teach that those who are “Left Behind” will suffer seven years of “Tribulation” in which they will have a second opportunity to repent.
- “Seven Years of Tribulation” is not found in the scripture.
- Also, remember, God is a “Just” God.
- How “Just” would it be if God allows these people a “second chance” when no other individual had that opportunity?

# **Be on the Alert**

**Matthew 24:42-51;**

**Mark 13:33-37**



# Matthew 24:42-51

- <sup>42</sup> “Therefore, be on the alert, for you do not know which day your Lord is coming. <sup>43</sup> But be sure of this, that if the head of the house had known at what time of the night the thief was coming, he would have been on the alert and would not have allowed his house to be broken into.

# Matthew 24:42-51

- <sup>44</sup> For this reason you must be ready as well; for the Son of Man is coming at an hour when you do not think *He will*.
- <sup>45</sup> “Who then is the faithful and sensible slave whom his master put in charge of his household slaves, to give them their food at the proper time?

# Matthew 24:42-51

- <sup>46</sup> Blessed is that slave whom his master finds so doing when he comes. <sup>47</sup> Truly I say to you that he will put him in charge of all his possessions.

# Matthew 24:42-51

- <sup>48</sup> But if that evil slave says in his heart, 'My master is not coming for a long time,' <sup>49</sup> and he begins to beat his fellow slaves, and he eats and drinks with those habitually drunk;

# Matthew 24:42-51

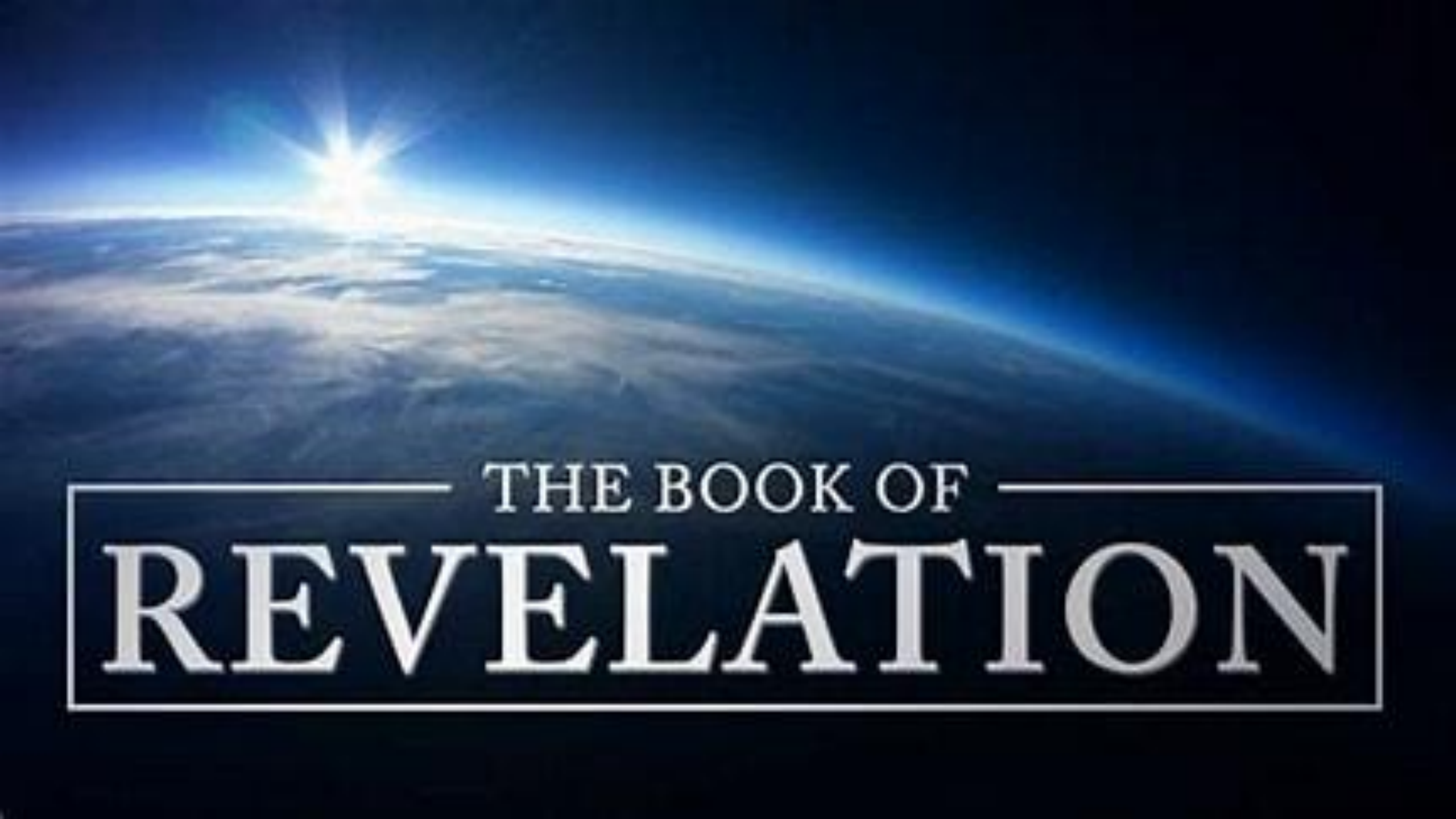
- <sup>50</sup> *then* the master of that slave will come on a day that he does not expect, and at an hour that he does not know, <sup>51</sup> and he will cut him in two and assign him a place with the hypocrites; in that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

# Reasons for This Chapter

- We do not know when Jesus will return.
- Therefore, we need always to be ready (Mt. 24:42; Mk 13:33).
- Christ will come as a thief in the night when is least expected (Mt. 24:43, 44; 1 Thess. 5:2; 2 Pet. 3:10).
- Those who attempt to set the time of the Lord's return need to take Matthew 24:44 to heart.
- They think they can look at the signs of the time and predict that His coming is near, but He will come at an hour when you do not think.

# Lesson to Everyone

- **Mark 13:35-37 (NASB)** - <sup>35</sup> Therefore, stay alert—for you do not know when the master of the house is coming, whether in the evening, at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or in the morning— <sup>36</sup> so that he does not come suddenly and find you asleep. <sup>37</sup> What I say to you I say to all: **‘Stay alert!’**



THE BOOK OF

# REVELATION